

Hand written notes  
on Second Italian  
Campaign book —

N.B. Which version were these  
notes written for?

12/2/13 DK.

## Addendum

Total WW2 death toll of 50 million people.  
" WW1 " " " 8 million " →

→ wounded 19,536,000!

Hitler invaded Russia June 22 1941

ADDENDUM

(Yugoslavia)

Yugoslavia ~~1941~~ ~~1941~~

Total population ~~1600000~~ } <sup>20,500,000 [Western]</sup> } 15,800,000 (pop of Yugoslavia)

invaded by Germany in April 1941. Resistance by CHETNIKS (organized by MIHAILOVITCH) and the ~~Partisans~~ <sup>Communist</sup> PARTISANS, ~~led by~~ ~~led by~~ Tito. Both fought the Germans.

630,000 German p.o.w.s held by Allies.

430,000 Italian p.o.w.s " " "

765,000 French p.o.w.s held by Germans.

200,000 Commonwealth " " "

550,000 Italian <sup>prisoners</sup> " " "

90,000 U.S. <sup>(prisoners)</sup> " " "

12,500,000 Yugoslav

YUGOSLAVIA joined the AXES on March 24<sup>th</sup> 1941. Demonstrations

= Belgrade sparked British

= Fallujah. The German invasion

of Yugoslavia was sparked (April 1941)

by YUGOSLAV army vowing to resist Axis. <sup>6-7<sup>th</sup></sup> Massive air raid of Belgrade. King fled to Greece.

... ..

Serbs ~~was the~~ knuckled under  
Hitler to his Croats, Bulgarians  
& Hungarians - He they feared  
Bulgarian & Croat atrocities.

... ..

Oxford 41-42?

40  
22  
18 - 19 yrs.

Sept. 1939 War  
1943  
1  
1942  
6 mths  
Oxford 40-41

At Salerno, when my book opens, I was 20. ~~We~~ We had come from Algeria, Phillipville being our port of disembarkation after Liverpool. I suppose my training as an officer-cadet (at Catterick) followed by battle-training in Kent took up ~~a year~~ perhaps 12-18 months.

Sept. 1939 War 17 years old. 1939  
Peterfield " 17-18 ~~1940/1~~  
~~Oxford 1941 (19)~~  
~~2 terms 1942~~  
~~1 year 1943 with cadet?~~

Oxford

Sept. 1939 (17 years) Peterfield  
Oxford  
Sept 1940 (18 years) ~~London~~  
Sept 1941 (19 years) London  
call-up / cadet training }  
Sept 1942 ~~London~~ / battle training }  
Sept 1943 Salerno

Addendum

Nearly a million tons of ~~tons~~ bombs  
was dropped on Germany - this would not  
drip no more we we hear think it  
calculable, because it was never told, would  
less, <sup>lost</sup> ~~spice~~ it is body-counts, that the  
men were 50,000, and the planes lost to  
9000  Governments: we-time kill like  
~~with~~ western navies <sup>they had</sup> and ~~the~~ take the

over kills the enemy and since  
agree + then since the one you is you / authentic since since the words you  
1. how take their head cliché with way  
year without ~~the~~ <sup>destroy to live</sup> it don't  
see to you that the <sup>TALLY</sup> ~~tally~~ the  
and women and children  
men / gone down ~~is~~ in the name  
this mean a two ( war so <sup>deeply</sup> ~~forgetfully~~ <sup>happily</sup> ~~happily~~

~~deeply unidentifiable at all time~~  
in the column-inches of the  
<sup>deeply morose</sup> ~~journalist~~ <sup>journalist</sup> ever put to pen  
deeply morose ~~journalist~~ <sup>journalist</sup> <sup>making the</sup> ~~war-time~~ <sup>war-time</sup>  
version.

# ADDENDUM

The Red Army

(1)

Crisis afterwards

While in the south ~~at~~ I ~~found~~ ~~one~~ ~~was~~ ~~one~~  
 a ~~one~~ ~~time~~ ~~to~~ a Red Army camp near,  
 if my memory serves me correctly, Caserta.  
~~There was a~~ ~~group~~ ~~of~~ ~~young~~ ~~people~~ ~~who~~ ~~were~~ ~~with~~ ~~me~~  
 we go. A boy, a Red Army prisoner  
 would be in it, so far from the front line.  
 I saw a soldier playing the black and white  
 a very unusual type of flag, red  
 engine, and a young woman who was  
 climbing the top of all or knew could have  
 been climbing in concentration camps. She  
 took minutes <sup>exhausted</sup> of ~~rest~~ ~~and~~ ~~recovery~~ ~~of~~ ~~combat~~  
~~to~~ ~~recovery~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~was~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~  
 a Russian soldier who told me in the RED  
A  
 conference class of the Italian language that  
 all <sup>was</sup> ~~soldiers~~ ~~out~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~front~~ ~~line~~ ~~practical~~ ~~that~~  
 he had been a Steyerische, and <sup>the</sup> ~~the~~ ~~line~~,  
 because of its fighting close terrain, was  
 worse by far.



# The Red Army (3)

ADP & a DNM  
a sense of communism as a ally was - a sentiment shared  
neither by ~~the~~ so to speak nor (capitalist) countries <sup>nor</sup> by the  
communist one.

# APPENDIX A

## (Papers)

Daily - detection <sup>is</sup> necessary <sup>to</sup> detect <sup>the</sup> damage  
to the <sup>ear</sup> and <sup>not</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>kill</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>nerve</sup> <sup>cells</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>ear</sup>,  
also for <sup>no</sup> <sup>training</sup>. In <sup>case</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>deafness</sup>  
Tugly <sup>type</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>subject</sup> <sup>could</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>hear</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>words</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>you</sup>  
<sup>experience</sup> <sup>choice</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>course</sup> <sup>do</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>try</sup> <sup>to</sup>  
the <sup>effects</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>visual</sup> <sup>stimuli</sup>. <sup>Make</sup>  
some <sup>advice</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>can</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>use</sup>  
provide <sup>help</sup>, <sup>was</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>hold</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>meeting</sup>  
open <sup>just</sup> <sup>at</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>meeting</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>you</sup> <sup>are</sup>  
able <sup>to</sup> <sup>give</sup> <sup>—</sup> <sup>advice</sup>, <sup>this</sup> <sup>work</sup> <sup>of</sup>  
those <sup>working</sup> <sup>at</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>guns</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>staff</sup>  
into ~~with the~~ <sup>with</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>—</sup> <sup>mediate</sup>  
detection <sup>was</sup>. The <sup>loss</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>hearing</sup> <sup>is</sup>  
poorly <sup>—</sup> <sup>within</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>up</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>40%</sup>  
over <sup>the</sup> <sup>years</sup>. I <sup>was</sup> <sup>told</sup> <sup>at</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>hospital</sup>  
that <sup>my</sup> <sup>hearing</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>tested</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>day</sup>  
detection <sup>was</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>fixed</sup> <sup>—</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>was</sup>  
the <sup>coach</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>wife</sup> <sup>close</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>you</sup> <sup>ear</sup>  
by <sup>the</sup> <sup>type</sup> <sup>practice</sup> <sup>all</sup> <sup>will</sup> <sup>try</sup>  
— <sup>now</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>cause</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>deafness</sup>, <sup>But</sup>  
<sup>reason</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>unknown</sup> <sup>at</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>stage</sup> <sup>described</sup> →

1913 (1914)

(rough)

in disinter...  
explains to show up the damage in various  
medical claims

the details of this... and  
you may well be because it is the  
of frequency, not of detail expressed  
in the details of the...  
a clear and check of steel

[Faint, mostly illegible handwritten text follows, appearing to be a continuation of notes or a list of points.]

had died

Camp:

That was the article we all  
~~we were looking~~ <sup>was</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>namely</sup> ~~the~~  
made - the ~~the~~ 'peace' ~~was~~ the  
disintegrated of war. Now would begin  
'histy' nice <sup>age</sup> ~~was~~ - a <sup>had</sup> ~~was~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~was~~  
the <sup>had</sup> ~~was~~ stopped. And <sup>the</sup> 'mility'  
'hity' = even more futuristic, <sup>complete</sup> ~~could~~  
~~the~~ ~~as~~ ~~if~~ ~~agony~~ ~~the~~ ~~demerit~~  
the process of ~~deep~~ rationalization - a  
quest under discussion  
as if agony

So we can go back to our  
lives - but to say we were 'histy' to

peace we only to say the we could  
sented of the denature it will, and  
then how examine it ~~negative~~  
IV is always in it history, civil and  
military, we invented sign to make  
the self-investigation - privilege - to  
protect it now, so to speak. The fact is  
we know of no civilization ~~the fact~~  
~~to find fact to us~~ - since we  
are not ~~the accepted words~~  
~~category~~ because the a vital basis.  
~~In case to deliver some small~~  
~~settlements the succeeded - to all~~  
And now now - in its Greek, Roman  
and Christian phases - has been a great  
belief in it, a matter - since God  
is always involved.

It's a funny thing

(The Italian has a wonderful way  
of deriving the law of past simplices -  
'it was better than it was worse').

Hence the pheltons of meriges  
~~the united~~ in the first year of the  
twentieth century since joined  
blue Lytish blood to ~~America~~  
~~was~~ America takes ~~Asore~~  
~~of~~ ~~Leven~~ - Wirth Churchill  
was the progeny of the soul.

(Herman Göving, = was as  
- Felicit me für to

his life  
\* ~~was~~  
a half  
Jewish

loud in power, and Cheebulair  
~~had his eye~~ had his eye  
- he, as the same Gomer in  
his place did, a euphonia  
of the trunk (as Messia  
called he), Hitler

There was a lead to search some copy of  
searched on evil - the hit in 5.4  
group's very files were  
about an article in 1938 - it was printed  
Hitler's "My Kollid" order to  
was Chamberlain's "L.E."

he was called 'a gang of  
convinced' by head of army  
til 1934 by Gen. von  
Hahnstein - Edward hee  
of the German army - til  
1934.   
high school  
military  
diplomatic power -  
so plotted against  
low.

1934  
Jan 24  
Casablanca 1943

WAE  
Sweep net  
Anschlitz  
in 1934  
Rosenberg  
set

(in "conditio"  
"circumstances")  
Rosenberg dealt with  
Gema - the Sp. H. H. H.  
no drill - ~~the~~ H. H. H. H. H.  
murder pp. H. H. H. H. H.  
\*1  
\*2

Göring was the high army  
the low ministerial  
(what was the  
the high ministerial  
the high ministerial  
the high ministerial

Chamberlain was curiously Göring as  
a replacement of Hitler (20 = 1 party or  
the gov in the first 1/2 of the war +  
Göring's efforts - Göring's role = in  
BUN - American Society

total success  
dogged the  
negotiation of the  
with leadership

it is quite plain  
in the 1944 plot to kill  
Hitler, succeeded the chief minister  
has refused to deal with  
as a certain ground, with  
formation to this

\* The war was thus fought between two  
extremist camps, and kept <sup>itself</sup> alive to  
destruction and destruction of the ~~masses~~  
as opposite to Hitler in very early  
German life. And the fanaticism was  
deep in the nature of the war  
waged by the work - and the weight  
of bomb and shell and fire and ~~the~~  
to ~~can~~ to crack hell <sup>on earth</sup> rather than  
a simple removal of the Nazi regime. \*<sup>2</sup>

Altogether, note that we provided support without having it to suggest Churchill wished for.

Hen flies to Scotland 10.5.41  
Note how few days left  
Hitler's speed →

6th Oct 1939  
4th May 1941  
Hitler makes a clear statement the war is a degree (Churchill's)

He tells how he told Britain to France - pushed - that he demanded nothing of France's Britain and that it was madness to continue the war!

War  
Betanfield Sept. 1939 Evac.  
6 weeks phoney war until May 1940  
Oxford Sept 1940 until Sept 1941  
Call up Wootton Bassett  
~~Ketterick~~ Dec/Jan 1941/2? until June 1943?  
Embarkation June 1943

Hitler invades Russia June 22 1941

Duke of Kent killed August 1942  
(i.e. while assuming the task of working in UK + ...)

I am 19 the Kent ~~Hen~~ is killed i.e. August 1942 (WROTHAM)  
N.B.

WAR  
1 1943 Sept .....

Hitler's subsequent invasion of Belgium + France were to underline the permanence.

What happened to Hen's warning that Britain could be starved into submission by U-boats operating from France?

→ It looks as if Churchill was trying to convince Hitler that he was secretly Treaty + Hen (shown allowed to write to Germany) so that Hitler, believing himself free from British interference, would invade. Hitler while Churchill did not he had to do to get America in. He did this by bringing in Roosevelt into discussion + Hen (exchanging proposals).

## INSERT FOR PART II

(Capt. BYZANTIUM) - All

the campaigns were much better because the <sup>allied</sup> ~~the~~ armies did not act in clumsy, overlarge tandem. The 8<sup>th</sup> was separate of the 5<sup>th</sup> and, except for the highest allied command level, the 2 should have been pushed forward in the initiation - that is, for the initiation of ~~the~~ army or even brigade or regimental C.O.s. At the of the foot soldiers on the ground.

~~It~~ I hope that by my entire F.O.O. experience had been piecemeal and, at least for me, quite useless. The attacks were too unified, ~~and~~ with the result that any thrust forward would have looked like mere 'Patta' behavior - useless.

deeper into their line and this was cross-fire land. In that case where was the attack? Our people must already be on their start lines. If so, where was the barrage? and surely shouldn't that barrage be falling right where we were? We stared at the house, studied it. All we saw were our fancies. Not a sound came from that courtyard. We could detect no armed sentry there, no one walking about. The moment I was certain I had identified a vehicle it became floating shadows again. I knew I would walk over to that house sooner or later. I would have to. The only other option was to roam all night and the consequences might be worse than capture. If I found the vehicles to be German was I going to walk into that house just the same? I couldn't answer that one. All I wanted now was for this to end, and I think the men did too, we were sick of the waiting game, our nerves weren't up to it any more. But we still didn't know if our fatigue was the sort that would make us want to give ourselves up.

It was in that moment of wanting it all to end that I felt a spasm of confidence. I jumped up and beckoned to them and waited for them to form up behind me. Without troubling to be stealthy—who gave a shit now?—I walked across the road and among the vehicles. There wasn't a jeep among them but there were 5-cwt. trucks and armoured carriers and they were British. I pushed open the door and we beheld a huge room, brilliantly lit by dags, full of infantrymen, some on sleeping bags, others sitting round. To the left as we went in was a long trellis

*Having had a rapid down right road on the  
 appearance the no enemy was able.*

INSERT

Optimal

Night of Feb 3<sup>rd</sup>

Anglo: counterattacks by  
~~men~~ Germans - a brigade of <sup>on</sup> 256  
div. saved the div. by landing -  
but on the - attack 7<sup>th</sup> - and  
the British ~~part~~ part 10<sup>th</sup> so  
heavily that it had to be replaced  
by the American 45<sup>th</sup> div.

~~The Goddard tank to  
be destroyed - ~~was~~ controlled  
by full of explosive - ~~control~~~~

Feb 16<sup>th</sup> of strong German  
attacks + frequent air raids - a  
hole was made in the US  
45<sup>th</sup> Div. - and they detected the  
Germans found a honey-comb i.e. a well  
crowd of men and material

foreboding inside. So I had to be sure of the right direction. You couldn't have conferences about it. I had to get us out. I relied on my decision just as they did, and still I didn't know what it would be.

I walked to the barn door and looked out and standing there I realised we had got to walk straight on. At a little signal from myself the others quickly gathered behind me. I took them parallel to the road, which lay on our left now. Our boots made hardly any noise. The marvellously unrushed orbs of the sky continued to be there. After about a hundred yards we came to a path veering to the right and I decided to take it, stepping carefully, as it was narrow. In a few moments I saw there was a man quite close to me. I stopped, hushed the others. We pressed ourselves against a wall. You couldn't say in this degree of darkness whether his clothes were a uniform or not—he was in shirt sleeves, hatless. And he was sharpening a long knife. He was also walking up and down. Sometimes he came within inches of us. Now and then he looked up at the sky, his face large and round and seemingly pale. Was he a German or one of us? Whenever he looked up he appeared to be smiling. Then he swiftly turned and went back to the house behind him soundlessly. He went in, closing the door. I think we were all wondering who that knife was meant for. We crept on, hugging the wall still. In a few minutes we emerged close to the road we had abandoned further back, only it was wider now, more important.

Fay ~~Wilson~~ <sup>Wilson</sup> 8875,0333 Plum  
Letter

0033467981286

FROM

Corinne 467907189

Rosenbom  
'fun' at  
Clark...

Rosenbom, Fay -

her eyes perhaps - confident  
of the fact that he too lacked  
any battle experience whatsoever.  
He also may have judged the  
Clark, being ambitious of living  
be also of America, in the  
credit America and title of  
the war never permitted (Britain did).

~~The war touched on  
expressed debate - not as a simple  
a head acting because that war  
was the is war, but as one that  
exists close to death  
of shadow and the strange unfolding of  
unsuccessful, uncounted.~~

on battle  
teachers with  
subtle  
PRINT OUT LAST  
AGHS # 89-94 (end) Maxine Speed  
Jan 17/18

Battle of teachers / the the whole subject War  
belongs to documentary not in the sense that war  
is mad, (i.e. sane) ~~that can be made among the~~  
same way but in the sense that it is rational.  
- hence its appearance ~~was and all should~~  
the human brings for ~~turn a state~~ pursuing  
of legitimacy necessary ~~and~~ normal ~~activity~~. The  
is, we can rage and wail against war, join pol.  
parties against, go on to the street declaiming it  
and it is all obvious: we no want war. It  
drips down. And if I look at the lives of  
all of us who declaim war will find, if  
the search is sincere, tears & shivers. The  
declam is daily.

— indeed, ~~more than this~~, <sup>but</sup> none is  
which = logistic aid resources are  
& needed even more than during those  
often brief periods between one war  
and another.

→ with 46 & 56 on the western sector -  
 (an assault crossing the Garig lane  
 river - but the attack of  
 the US 2nd Corps across the Rapidan  
 the night of us, where 2 regiments  
 destroyed. Linn's only stocks  
 defused - Carrico a  
 mortar team had been used -  
 estimate: 10 <sup>provided a thirty</sup> ~~was~~ <sup>en</sup> ~~up~~ <sup>per</sup>  
 circle of mortars and the  
 mortar guns.

8 = 8  
 K. had  
 8 divs.  
 around the  
 landing.

Angio Jan. 22nd. (the  
 later n. of the town, the  
 American is - the), Kennedy  
 Herman Görig division  
 in Gustav Line, 7 full  
 units in Rome itself - And  
 Hittler OK'd 2 divs & regiments & 2  
 with tank battalions extra - to give  
 a send-off.

# BE (Battle experience)

changes in nervous system.



Battle experience



INSERT BE ①

decide make a very great difference

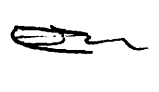
~~whether you have battle experience or not.~~  
 become aware you have battle  
 know, once, ~~this experience is~~ dead for  
 bell, and a lot can be wrong by an  
 accident or unexpected move, and how  
 the chance works in your favour. It  
 was Brian Howe's first pla - the  
 Munnich was defeated - was to land  
 airborne troops ~~in~~ in the Rome area,  
 which (as Kennedy said later) could  
 have ~~been~~ <sup>indeed it was</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>little</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>littered</sup>  
 appropriate. K's <sup>was</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>precise</sup> <sup>this</sup>  
 would <sup>be</sup> <sup>accomplished</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>small</sup> <sup>force</sup>  
 at a ~~place~~ <sup>me north</sup> <sup>a second day</sup> <sup>Rome, say it</sup> <sup>like</sup> <sup>Anglo</sup>,  
 a ~~small~~ <sup>small</sup> <sup>force</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>large</sup> <sup>civil</sup> <sup>engineering</sup>  
~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> <sup>idea</sup> <sup>on</sup> <sup>perfect</sup>  
 capture of putting a landing force together -  
 the one in Salerno happened within hours  
 of the announced capitulation of Italy.  
 To K, it <sup>is</sup> <sup>clear</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>if</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>landing</sup> <sup>was</sup>  $\rightarrow$

It certainly was a tall price and  
resource is the 'allied' force.

Disjointed and almost ~~empty~~   
was the state of war - ~~and as to~~  
and everything that happened in it. 

The essential experience of war - he himself  
considered Salerno too much death and  
incubated to the premises of ~~the war~~  
of the air command the quality of the war.  
could be a range of experience in   
support. In other words this was with 

→ much death and too much because  
it to be successful. And it gave  
him all the time he wanted to cover the  
a principal way - and, more important,  
to convince ~~that~~ <sup>the</sup> not to abandon itself as  
a last ~~from~~ territory of little significance  
to the real campaign against Russia and  
~~the~~ - the plan, allied involving the  
Rommel coast.

More clear, ~~on~~  days of the  
Salerno landing was as the soldier with

→ It is possible that the USA would very easily have supported the British as the balance of power in the Soviet Union while the West dreamed of the year after WWII, as the S.U. began to have a world influence and to create a Red Army. In politics the devil incarnate, a bitter death to become, in ~~structures~~ a new - an instance of political life, ~~and~~ ~~will~~ ~~turn~~.

INSERT BE (2)

The invasion of France was described as 'anglo-american' and the Fifth Army, usually, as the American Fifth Army. But all the armies were polyglot. Australians, New Zealanders, Indians, Moroccans, Polish, <sup>all</sup> Free French ~~etc~~ played key roles in the campaign, and in the case of the breaking of the Gustav Line in 1944 the essential role was ~~played~~ <sup>resolved</sup> ~~the~~ ~~situation~~ a hopeless situation.

The ~~fact~~ key to the division that is felt ~~was~~ made the pm. of conducting a war in the paper sense, as opposed to a collection of wild moves that fell on themselves to be totally watertight in a manner that no military plan can be, was the power rivalry between an <sup>aspirant</sup> ~~aspirant~~ America ~~and a fading~~ Britain and a fading Britain. \*

Churchill was notorious for the recklessness of his military plans & ideas frequently in days of lobbying his voters, evidence for fellow MPs - and the Italian campaign was his particular bally. ~~any~~ Churchill could have his recklessness by →

\* The 2 sides can find a compromise and persuasion but the area of common agreement ended →

was. And then was not fair in the USA claiming  
the title of who it already had - world power.  
That of the ~~the~~ Pacific power had claimed the  
title at some time.

~~But it was the power~~ But never did  
nation ~~had~~ give up all for no reason that  
Britain did in its deals + Hitler.

It was the key to Mr. Clark's death Row -  
he was determined that no British force get there  
first - with the result that, of the 11 claims,  
it was an American who ~~took~~  
won the war, and who set the tone for  
life after it. I never heard any of the  
= that, any mention of all these other ~~ones~~  
~~was~~ - involved. But all is for in love and

→ his determination of war at a time of intense  
secret negotiation of peace + Hitler, and  
his reckless handling of the situation gave the  
if he ~~was~~ ~~was~~ ~~was~~ Hitler, and if  
he brought the whole world, Britain would  
~~be~~ be eclipsed, to talk with Europe, ~~+~~  
while American and Russian power would  
replace Britain's former dominance of the  
world. The 2nd WW2 was a result,  
therefore, a struggle of the political kind  
between the USA and Britain, and this  
poison is filtered every way of cooperation.

→ always by being a success - building something  
this.

\*1 we all knew they were taking place. We all  
knew that this was the reason why, of six  
months after C's death in 1939,  
the other the press called the Phoney War.

ANSWER  
#2

INSERT #2

We didn't see a lot of things because of the Churchill was  
in charge - and a total lack on all peace talks, ~~and~~  
~~if not~~ ~~was~~ (sustained in great degree) the way of  
fight - the Duke of Windsor, the Duke of Kent (who  
was trained in intelligence) ~~and whose plane came down~~  
~~the beach~~ and we the King, (page VI) - we  
didn't see why or even the ~~the~~ ~~the~~ ~~the~~ hold of his superior  
military force for Dunkirk, he left us to retreat in some  
order, we didn't see why he halted his advance to the  
attention of Guderian, his commander - we were  
enraged, in a word, in a manner that the population were  
like if they subscribe to a war - if they feel that a war  
(like one that the situation is whole civ. + extinct) is  
the right and proper thing.



Addenda

Byjarter clip.

One day, in \_\_\_\_\_, I stopped  
at a house in Elphinstone. There  
I'd see to some domestic work -  
for my former school - 1000 ~~hours~~  
planned - further can't have ...

Like + Turkish - they didn't  
love the street soldier.

Applaud,

It was a pattern the  
lay down in my  
mind - was as a  
new pm. (I knew it  
was more than they) but  
a certainty the could  
be spoken, in the  
climate, clipped  
concerns ~~to be~~  
was of which touched  
on the day ~ Sharpe  
of war all on 7

→ directly dg-t-dg realiz: an spoiler of good life.

ADDITION

BENEDICTINE ABBEY - COCKPIT

But it has always been said of the  
abbey, that it put a special spell on soldiers

My view of the abbey for the  
cockpit gave me a quite wrong  
picture of it as a serene place of  
prayer had hung there in the days  
of 11th century, it was, in fact,  
well for the beginning a defensive  
position. Monks chose the summit  
of the rock that the Germans had  
defended it, as a God-send  
in pugna guardia of the southern  
approach to Rome. The Benedictine  
1 time, a ~~monastery~~ ~~abbey~~ a monastery had  
to defend itself - and here in Cassino  
it was really ~~the~~ Rome the  
Vatican, southern gatekeeper.  
The ~~city~~ ~~city~~ the abbey was  
the ~~city~~ ~~city~~ the abbey was

→ the above.

Soaked, attacked, clouded & its  
 under (use of one = city) - it  
 it was said for grand desolite  
 & Spanish jewel the had a visit  
 of St Benedict which it to do  
 agty and this. The law was  
 in fact one of a new culture  
 Ad.

~~The history of~~ Desolite  
~~which was of agty its~~ there was  
 before a new hill. Raps Benedict  
 deep mystical desolite & the  
 temple to Apollo the flood - its  
 place caused all its late vicissitudes.  
 And he kept the <sup>defensive</sup> ~~def~~ Rome towers  
 - <sup>40</sup>imposed to his holding,

But for it was - the spell was  
 a new, and the spell was one of as a  
~~standing~~ place for beyond the prohibition & →

(CHALK) 18

~~SECRET~~  
The Gastricide - by Douglas  
8th 5th OREGILL  
W.W. Norton & Co 1967

SECRET  
www. | sXmark.co. uk

100,000 British } dead = 114.  
100,000 America }  
②

Added ① Casualties Chptr

Roughly 180,000 ~~more~~ ~~casualties~~ (dead & wounded) in the 4 months Jan-May 1946.

in the 4 months Jan-May 1946.

This is the total ~~including~~ ~~the~~ ~~casualties~~, Polish, ~~American~~, ~~British~~ comprising the ~~was~~ many diverse units & the 5<sup>th</sup> & 8<sup>th</sup> armies - the pops all over the world.

WW2 the greatest human carnage ever known, ~~perhaps~~ some say more costly than any 3 previous wars combined' (?).

Civilian casualties <sup>(Italy)</sup> ~~in the~~ 1/3<sup>rd</sup> of the military (SS massacres) + exposure to bombs etc)  
300,000 ~~added~~ - ~~in time~~ ~~order~~

Paul Reed  
Ubique @ battlefields WW2

BBC - WW2 People's War -  
'Duration' by George Wells <sup>A1077482</sup> ~~A1077482~~

When the ~~medical~~ ~~and~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ R.A.M.C. (medical corps) with its Field Hygiene units

WW. always ca. 6k/year -  
account 3

## Addendum

Today we are told that the foreign office dismissed Goebbels' criticism of Hitler — they visited the office and found as usual some more of his diabolical — as, of all things, treason. But the office was still in 'understanding' the 'Goebbels problem' — it is an avuncular ~~to~~ help-mode, not at all in criticism. And if today it still looks improbable to us it is because we fail to realize that (quite legitimately) Britain, like the USA and France, regarded Hitler's regime as a nuisance — in a natural spirit the Soviet Union in its ~~strategic~~ growing concern of the ~~Eastern~~ health of Europeans. And a 'miracle'

not deep because Hitler had produced a  
~~but~~ but work, in the beginning of  
me, he had done — to get a full  
employment and a way ~~for~~ over  
my German's head — in a head full of  
years. As to his sickening speeches about  
the Jews — they were 'Germany's  
indians'!

Addendum

But the day when I was  
in the war was the I wished  
to witness it, I didn't know why.  
I simply knew that I had to know  
about this thing.

Addenda

Agassiz

The Uniting Denials

By this we were prepared to make  
a joke of. We were assembled in  
a desert - I think in ...? to  
see ~~some~~ ~~the~~ ~~denial~~. The 'Uniting  
denials'. We watched this  
miraculous manifestation of a religion -  
the 'dance' that lays the base of the  
desert, if you see in the desert, to  
the unexplained, and thus the coin  
of a great religion so that it flashes  
and unites its poor incomprehensible  
words - we have no sceptical  
and urging wrong sense to this  
spectacle - placed a good way of

any for us and silence we uttered  
seemed ~~the~~ those who were here  
to try of, and we professed them to  
soon, but we were silenced, not  
of awe because this was to try  
a state of the likes of us. This is  
certain silence that created, and not  
imposed, and translated it to our  
minds as puzzlement, a silent  
story, a delayed decision of some  
kind. We knew the secret quite  
legend never had ever known was  
this place but we see it - place it -  
describe it - identify it - this we  
could do, ~~and~~ so the silence was  
~~the~~ silence was not any other.

# Addendum

(When talking about the way the  
Italian 'seized' you).

'... demonstrated with' else [i.e. j'g].

A) 1) = This of a very deep rational,  
all we calculate people (~~of all~~ <sup>the</sup> ')

and Thomas Aquinas also invented

rationality <sup>affairs</sup> ~~is a study~~ ~~provides~~ made

the mystery are deeper. ~~It was~~

But it took me years of living in

Italy to discover this rationality —

and its strangely wonderful quality.

As proof with its ~~many effects~~

~~effects~~. So to say, explosive effect

elsewhere in science.

## ADDENDUM / Byzantium

The characteristic German (which contained with Churchill) regarded Hitler as ~~the only~~ ~~intentional~~ ~~purpose~~ only defence against an ever more ambitious Soviet empire, which we regarded Hitler as the devil incarnate. Now arguments like those 2 attitudes could go on all night but there is no argument is possible about whether the two attitudes should continue and make any sense. The sense that we Hitler could possibly make sense ~~but it is not possible~~ ~~ought~~ is ~~intended~~ cut on the ground. It makes clear - and of half a century.

While we were arguing the the ground was being kept by obtuse and stupid due the Hitler menace, the ground was in fact (of this)

anti-Social policy). They a 'time' the  
of respectability on which did mean by  
Germans were justified of - of, of the  
all, Britain was the lawyer, so to  
speak, of the world, and indeed trusted of  
its firmness and balanced judgment.

So while Chamberlain's genuine  
had no doubt did have are stood, we  
had no idea at all as to what they were  
up to. ~~to~~ On word 'appeasement'  
this ~~stupid~~ idiotic analysis of  
the Anglo-German policy, helped  
the government enormously. All the  
government had to do on peace as  
was the added, so to speak,  
declared that appeasement ~~was~~  
was inevitable, and that was Chamberlain  
we felt of it like millions of  
of judgments ~~on a six-month~~ upper-  
class policy of the Nazis as an  
upper-class shock.

Addendum

Cassio /

When the medical corps and its Field Hygiene units arrived they were appalled at the number of unburied dead. Such a thing could happen, say, in the Crimean war of the Soviet war, which had no rules, was at least a killing of Russian soldiers dead. Compared to that was the rate of death in this — one hundred thousand Americans and one hundred thousand British — was a <sup>war</sup> ~~at~~ stunningly high, we buried no dead at all, ~~but~~ as the Germans did, but this was not of the practice at Cassio where you fought with you company or platoon or division and let of your very life, there and now, in a senseless blundering confusion in which strategy was played ~~at~~ ~~even~~ even the smallest part.

Amoy and me

How Clark ~~with~~  
to Rome. (1)

It was said that Clark was ~~very~~  
~~of~~ ~~Meade~~ and ~~Montgomery~~ in the matter of  
Rome. I found that the British, esp. was  
the Montgomery was in charge of the right  
army, and ~~that~~ ~~liberal~~, ~~that~~ - would  
- ~~be~~ ~~going~~ to Rome for the ~~purpose~~  
by the Clark wanted a American presence  
in the city, and was called me.

Things are meaningless in a battle  
situation. And the fact is that Clark treated  
Americans with the same high personal  
courtesy as he did all the other many  
nationalities in his army. His treatment of  
the staff, one of the best generals in the war,  
is a case in point. Clark was in full  
admiration of him, and in the case of most  
commanders. He wanted to be in Rome  
himself, and if it meant going through  
an impracticable route - one that was  
in contrast to the general strategy - it

was done. ADDENDUM The Club withdrew to Room 2  
No indictable fell upon it, no  
reprimed for the upper covered. A scoured  
a steel step of the war was it wanted - and  
this was some of the world get it the  
political job, with questions asked and  
engaging bodies set up.

The transcript withdrawal is Room.

APPENDIX M

At the end of 'poor' appeal to the women to  
begin to see this leg, as the dog -  $\sqrt{0.5}$   
was by now with the, had, in 1149 <sup>the</sup>  $\frac{1}{2}$  <sup>is</sup> ~~was~~  
all on the female side?) ①

APPENDIX M

<sup>high</sup>  
I sat in the theater of Epidaurum, gazing across the  
valley into the mountains of Arakhsion. This  
was built for centuries before Christ, and has  
<sup>4</sup>  
17000 seats. My very smallest dog could be heard  
coughing, so marvellous was the acoustics. In  
such weather, in peace, you would never find a  
howl of the dog in the its ~~own~~ crowd. ~~then~~  
~~happy the time always drawn to such places, <sup>fall</sup>~~  
~~in the Year 1 etc~~ <sup>sits to the north - Rome to the west, the</sup> <sup>so</sup> <sup>cross</sup>  
Miller's Crusade of Maroussi, and <sup>so</sup> <sup>cross</sup>  
perhaps 8 years after the war, and  
while the war seemed remote  
in me now - humbled by the  
liveliness of things - my new life -  
the awful, horrible, ~~horror~~ and read all  
it, ~~eyes~~ <sup>eyes</sup> had died but was there almost  
to hand, a touch away.

cut into  
~~is the truth of~~ <sup>the</sup> CYNORTIUM <sup>hill</sup>

prayed to  
the Nile, with  
the Castel Sant' Angelo  
just ~~on the~~ <sup>before</sup>  
us, towering down,

Addendum

---

The substance is a part  
of the promise (the included Austria)  
of not guaranteeing the Rhine and  
or Austria or Czechoslovakia  
The Hitler entered the now  
guaranteed Poland in the  
abandonment of the face of a weak  
policy - Poland and Britain  
was quite capable of guaranteeing  
the independence of because  
it can't be for a long.

One

Human eye is just 10% of the mind,  
especially in <sup>the matter of</sup> ~~the~~ ~~level~~ ~~of~~ ~~intelligence~~

It is always ~~the~~ ~~mind~~ ~~is~~ ~~divided~~ ~~into~~ ~~the~~ ~~human~~ ~~eye~~ ~~the~~ ~~only~~ ~~people~~ ~~living~~ ~~to~~ ~~divine~~ ~~the~~ ~~values~~ ~~human~~. So it is better to get your yardstick for the field of ~~human~~ ~~judgement~~ if you can. →

NOTES

II The Xian notion of 'medicine'  
1- the idea the ~~copy~~ for the mitochondria ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~—~~ ~~—~~ ~~detracts~~ in the age is a ~~mis-~~ ~~status~~ ~ religion ~~idea~~ of the face the the ~~gentle~~ way is the ~~giving~~ way and the ~~whole~~ ~~is~~ ~~that~~ can be ~~the~~ ~~completion~~ of the process. Once it has achieved the ~~matter~~ ~~only~~ it is ~~ready~~ of life - not of a ~~determining~~ process. →

FIRST <sup>E</sup> ANIMAL PERFORMANCE IN THE ~~HABITAT~~ HABITAT THEN:  
~~AFTER~~ CITING animal

→ ~~After~~ the <sup>had</sup> ~~may~~ studies of ~~animals~~ humans. Now  
to me has just type to only a exhaustive animal  
study of humans. ~~this is the~~ we need an animal  
study of humans.

→ this is proof of evolution, the ~~intermediate~~  
~~stage~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~evolution~~ of life - value of  
suffering and sin that gradually has me  
down to death.

Fax 214 520 3993

Hello Little Mama,

Here's the stuff you need to be able to  
send money directly into my account

bank code	(teller) code guichet	acct. number	(key) clé RIB
13506	00032	91861802000	15

Domiciliation  
(Domicile) PEZENAS 33 - country code  
Tele: 04.67.90.45.00

IBAN - International Banking Acct Number  
FR76 1350 6000 3291 8618 0200 015  
Domiciliation - Bank Identification code (BIC) AGRIFRPP835

←  
AGRIFRPP835

acct. name

M ou Mme ROWDON  
6 Place du 4 Septembre  
34120 Pezenas, France

Mama, I put this twice  
in the event the last digit is  
off the fax.

Kisses + good night +  
weeny many Thank You's .... You Fillys, Flapflap

Addendum (last page) together  
with 'return' to peace (near)

Here — which means ~~history~~ history:

and then the world now follows  
the famous military 'histories,' with  
their rational discussions which are  
in truth what dementia, which in  
turn reduces the 'histories,' as it  
does the 'peace' said to have followed  
all wars, to rationalization of never  
reason.

→ And 'peace' would follow. But this  
never has been a peace. It says civil war  
knows, & certainly as war, one war has  
simply opened the way to the next one. The  
war has been true. The 'civilization' the  
proposed ~~there~~ this state of war as a way  
of life was never true — so days collapsed. →

11/12/2018

1. The collapse of the empire  
 (the ...)  
 - ...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...

→ literature, now being the means by which  
 the collapse takes place ...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...

# What my Friends don't know

(1)

## The Sound of Laughter

Front line soldier laugh. ~~They laugh a great deal and~~  
~~it doesn't make any difference how many~~ They  
can laugh 100% ~~and~~ dead and wounded in -  
couple of months and still they laugh. ~~They~~  
~~to laugh in the~~ '100% casualties' don't mean  
the death and wounding of men in the company.  
Some are killed, some are wounded. And ~~occasionally~~  
take this place. ~~And~~ <sup>in time there are</sup> ~~the number of~~ <sup>casualties equal 100% of the</sup> ~~company,~~  
~~and wounded exceed the number of men in the~~ <sup>battery, troop.</sup>  
~~company.~~ ~~It is the presence~~  
~~How it was~~ <sup>is</sup> ~~reached~~ ~~somehow~~ ~~that~~ ~~only~~  
1 in 7 <sup>men</sup> ~~actually~~ ~~see~~ the front line. ~~At~~ The  
other ~~see~~ ~~equip~~ ~~or~~ ~~feed~~ ~~or~~ ~~equip~~ ~~or~~  
command ~~or~~ ~~supply~~ ~~or~~ ~~maintain~~ <sup>these 1 in 7.</sup> ~~(the~~ ~~tasks,~~  
~~armed~~ ~~carrier~~ ~~trucks).~~ ~~Men~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~front~~ ~~line~~ ~~laugh~~  
in the rear. <sup>Commanders and headquarters</sup>  
staff have always been surprised at how  
tired and weak and unshaved troops can  
laugh. And as for war journalists, they put  
it down to courage, putting the best face on

on despicable circumstances, because it makes a story, but  
 the story is a lie, ~~The fact is that length ~~is~~~~  
~~(the ~~whole~~ ~~exists~~ ~~from~~ ~~and~~ ~~entirely~~ ~~in~~ ~~all~~ ~~the~~~~  
~~hardness and~~

Truth need have length. It makes all the  
 muscles and glands smooth in action; the tears of  
 joy freshen the vision and the shivering movement  
 of the abdominal muscles that make length  
 possible is a thunderous message ~~to~~ the nervous system  
 and all is well. ~~Recreation~~ - ~~to~~ ~~death~~ - and be  
 quick in battle. ~~The dead are~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~left~~ ~~behind~~. But  
 is, death that ~~happens~~ ~~must~~ ~~be~~ ~~left~~ ~~behind~~ -  
 the ~~the~~ ~~death~~ ~~that~~ ~~remains~~ ~~behind~~ ~~and~~  
 creates a certain dullness, hardly ever to be  
 called a ache, in the solar plexus, venae cavae,  
 and it is a friend to length, it lies down  
 with you sleep and it opens your eye in the  
 morning, it is the gold in the lion of the  
 day's sunlight, not long before a kettle - ~~always~~  
 a dark event - begins, it sleeps sadly  
 with the rain and is in the comforting mood  
 of one in a forest - field, it flies up like the  
 steam of a cup of tea as you ~~traverse it and~~  
~~drink~~ drink it, and the vapor makes a  
 welcome sweet in you to see and enjoy how.

→ The laughter is not the Timidness, the  
humiliation, the jailhouse and cowardice that, for  
some weeks' battle with a smile or a grin  
chris ~~is a stupid~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~book~~ <sup>me is a candidate to</sup> ~~he will soon collect~~  
is truly shell-shock, would like to see the  
the way, ~~this is the~~ ~~there~~ ~~we~~ it hits back the  
we and you in a field the recognizes no such  
language, and then the wounded scream 'stop!  
stop!' to the scream, the shells as they  
come on, and 'please, please!'

(3)

It is as if the more death nudges, the more it  
his white, new clay is fertile a stage for  
darkness to light, invites the light like a wish  
wake the seeds the dead home with joy.

The laughter changes. This ~~top~~ comes when  
is the so-called baptism of fire. More plentiful  
his are available of this event too. It is  
they know something to do with beauty in wood  
to the 'fire' of hilled, wet towel, shell, & the  
face it is the youth cries. This may hardly  
be seen. Tears will to the eye as we can only  
see. It is a lone act. It happens at the first  
sign of death - she lies before you. Two  
eloquent me of youth ends. I cannot say how  
a why. Sweetly else sets in. I can't say what.  
It certainly has nothing to do with getting a thicker  
skin. I get a thinner one. It has something to  
do with a new sweetness. The word says 'so  
this is where battle is - the spasm of blood,  
the choking, the mashing. And with that the  
laughter changes. I remember me none of our

(bump) were forever deaf. 'Iy used to all die the  
 lying by! look at die now!' No music to  
 it. Just a chant - to the air, lying down,  
 clearing a gun.

I say 'front-line' troops. To have to have  
 some sort of front line. It may well be of line,  
 it may be of a hundred yards wide, it may  
 know continually - one is and not of the 'enemy'  
 line. Yes, this has to be an enemy, one who  
 is doing what you are doing, in the same way -  
 same guns, ~~same~~ small arms, same  
 artillery, same tank units. Of course there are differ-  
 ences of design. The 'allies' were had of things  
 like the ~~same~~ hand-held pistol firing  
 submachine, ~~was the fixed~~ - the  
 tenry six-firing mortar with its seven  
 mm of lead, which we used to call  
 the waiting machine. But aside of these  
 differences of design - these ~~differences~~  
 variation of the manner in which death is



the needle down. For all of a sudden you are no longer  
 a murderer when you kill, ~~you are no longer~~ ~~have~~  
~~no longer been~~ ~~the~~ he himself called 'peace', while  
 lies in the prison, ~~for~~ the thing you do a while and  
 this leads you to sleep at night, ~~the thing you will~~  
~~return to a~~, is now in reverse - sleep was spent  
 of life = pain of, when you were keep a letter  
 - jitted for, in the prison, you may now do to  
 your heart's content, ~~just as the people you~~  
~~just as the people~~ And so it is that the  
 very lights that accompany peace, the  
 echoes across fields and between the walls of  
 quiet houses, is present too in the charged  
 condition that is called war.

~~In our life, during the Peace, required  
 lights to accompany the <sup>and voices</sup> ~~hope~~ ~~and~~ <sup>light</sup> ~~the~~ ~~light  
~~the~~ ~~the~~ ~~world~~ ~~come~~, ~~so~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~dark~~  
 the war, death required lights to say the death  
 of hope, the eclipsing of children. I dreamed that  
 peace was. I myself did. I ~~was~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~  
~~fact~~ ~~and~~ ~~a~~ ~~place~~ ~~where~~ ~~there~~ ~~had~~ ~~been~~ ~~there~~  
 there had been want, you put plenty. Above there  
 had been a hungry celebrity, you put love,  
 but when had been darkness, you put a~~~~

~~Page 2~~

2.

To the Attack - in Retreat

This was my first battle. My baptism of fire  
 had happened already. We were in a little group,  
 in a valley of Trenches vineyard just outside  
 Capua and we could be seen from above, from all  
 sides. We were there because we had been told to  
 go there. We established our gun there ('We're  
 here because we're here because we're here because  
 we're here' - no sitting duck soup). It was  
 easy for the Germans to lob mortar bombs  
 over. There was a high, almost vertical  
 trajectory, and we'd be fired from close at hand,  
 just at the top of the hill, so to speak. And  
 my neighbor was so deep in the ground face-  
 down with a hole in his back. He tried to  
 raise himself but the blood oozed out of  
 his mouth. One of the other men there to  
 give him a cigarette to ease the pain and  
 managed to get it to his mouth and light it

→ The battle of the Fifth Army of the river Volturno, just north of Capua, would by conventional war-laws be called the baptism of fire. But this is an new event, not at all to do with the fire of shells, a mortar bomb or ~~conventional~~ bullets but death.

it for which all that happened was the ~~another spark~~  
~~of blood~~ ~~from~~ ~~his~~ ~~mouth~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~cigarette~~ ~~grew~~ ~~throat~~ ~~-~~ ~~large~~ ~~with~~ ~~it~~ ~~and~~  
 plopped to the ground. And then my cigarette crossed  
 his head and died in silence.

Our watches, if there was one, will have  
 withheld his fire of us to tend to him. It happens.  
 I withheld mine many months later, and have  
 looked God ever since that I did so.

So here was I in my first battle — a  
 bid to earn the nice Voltune, — which first  
 was difficult to earn as its work covered  
 places: we were had been given the wide-open  
 area, then the banks on either side were held  
 with and the end the Germans were waiting in  
 well-prepared dugouts. There were very heavy  
 casualties.

But it was my first battle and had no  
 expectations except the worst no that I could die.

Also it was my first mission as a P.O.  
 ~ forward mortar officer, or what the French lay  
 ago called the Sentinel Perdu. Because you could  
 easily get lost. And then you got lost it was  
 usually in enemy territory — with up small ones

to depend on. — in this case the revolver was very well,  
 a weapon that could never be used in any of the  
 circumstances of our life to find success. My  
 men, ~~six of them~~; sometimes four, sometimes five,  
 (in this case four) carried the signals apparatus in  
 which my theory, and the safety of the party  
 I was observing, depended. The laid cable if  
 you were ever cut to the rear, the matter of  
 depended on radio, and this was highly independ-  
 ent of the loss of battle, as we were because the  
 was less of movement.

I was really dealt in with the the conspiracy  
 I was to some ~~points had been taken~~

since observing is quite possible ~~that~~ at moments  
 when you are in the end the enemy can hardly be  
 distinguished, and when you can't help to get separated  
 for your own people. The Foo has a specific  
 value in that he can order fire for all the guns  
 across a divisional front, if such is required.  
 But he must see his target, and he must have  
 quite enough to get his map reference right.  
 To need this when the first party has been  
 won. The Foo must follow close behind —

and this is the I did.

At the first moment of darkness I moved my men forward, that is to the river. There was a wide enclosure leading to it - I say enclosure because it was full of men. And there was a lot of noise. It was terrifying, unfamiliar noise. There was the normal growling shriek of the heavy 88 gun, which made a vast racket, but this shriek on the way of Wally Winnie, ~~the~~ ~~water~~ ~~like~~ like an engine in the sky, all like deafening, as it rolled back over ~~the~~ ~~movement~~ ~~forward~~

As she started moving along, the pitcher to get to the river. My map case, always precious, slipped against my hip and my tin hat jumped around ~~the~~ and went to the back of my head (I never was worse no again) and - for that I was I'd eat just before we got on the move - vomit was pouring out of my ~~mouth~~ mouth, which I held tight enough to avoid it landing on the map case - an act and unhelped by my men, ~~this~~ is their terror and destruction.

A remarkable thing was happening. More men were being in towards us, than ~~the~~ there were behind us. In wild landfalls,

of the lot she secured in the jump date ~~date~~  
whole companies, battalions. They were mostly as  
as 'I will get there!', 'It's terrible up there!

~~When~~ For I came we were moving into where  
the <sup>stake</sup> ~~stuff~~ was <sup>heavy</sup> ~~fast~~ — ~~we could be it but~~  
~~was~~ ~~we could~~ the terrifying shrieks of the  
Wail's Clinic <sup>came near</sup> herself. I ran on and my men  
didn't hesitate either. ~~And~~ We had to push  
a way sometimes past the crowd — and,  
it seemed all of a terrible order, we were  
in the thick of it above the screams and  
crashes and stretched beavers and we dashed  
for the higher crates of all and flung  
ourselves down, rolling ~~out~~ down its sides  
and finding it already full of men with  
their faces down in the dark and we joined  
the, <sup>eyes</sup> ~~eyes~~ closed, the <sup>darkly deep</sup> ~~depth~~ under our noses.  
Stretch beavers were ~~screeching~~ <sup>yelling</sup> 'Come  
& help' but we had all found a safe

position which will save it all, ~~but at least~~  
~~you were away~~ ~~of the worst flock which~~  
~~came flying at a terrific speed, and still,~~  
despite being in <sup>a deep</sup> ~~that~~ black hole <sup>since</sup> the Clinic  
poured out this explosion and I found  
~~with my hands~~

digging w<sup>th</sup> the earth with my nails — to make  
 a hole, a dug-out — tearing at the earth to  
 escape the harsh wind and snow fall in  
 our hole — the absurdity of it was clear in every  
 wind but my hands and nails were doing it for  
 me. How long the work was I cannot say how  
 and I could not say then. But all at once, just as dawn started to come up,  
 stopping to the <sup>southern end of the</sup> ~~river~~, <sup>bedraggled</sup> ~~bleary and filthy~~ with no  
 sleep, ~~to the river which was close by,~~ just as  
 dawn started ~~to~~ to come up. The time had stopped. →

I found the captain ~~going~~ to where I'd  
 been detailed and he nodded a cheerful hello.  
 We were on the edge of the river and a dawn  
 came up I saw on the other side, to our left,  
 for men lying face down side by side, on the  
 other bank, utterly still, in identical positions, the  
 feet in of their tin hats slightly dug into the  
 earth, just at the top of the low bank.  
 They must have been shot the moment they  
 stepped out of the water. They would have  
 known exactly what it was.

A Coe man spoke with the  
 captain. He was laughing. He was saying "You'll  
 never get to Rome" — "in a year, two years!"  
 We were gathered round, listening to his expect-

→ The cut of ~~the~~ <sup>a</sup> bottle announced itself this way.

fully, hearing the words. There is a lot of hate in soldiers - of your own army, of other divisions, the companies, the armies. We were in the night. American Army - two British divisions in the American Army. But we had it in our throats and we accepted it. We walked shoulder with the Texans, we talked with them and exchanged food and cigarettes. It was a work of a few days in the front lines.

46th, 56th divisions showed our site. Our attack had succeeded, their not. But we knew nothing else at that time. A soldier in the whole knew nothing except the battle close to him. In the hatred settling of whom it came - in the families. We had no real hatred for the Germans, as the death of us, ~~at that time~~ <sup>settling</sup> In his German officer was captured 72 hours, and he got it. We didn't like the he said, and part of us paid down to barracks, but the way we knew was the way in of the way forward would be fought, sometimes to the death, the positions that had already been carefully prepared. This is why Russian soldiers who were given a chance to fight - they accepted it with glee and they did all they could to get

back, we to. Meeting id.

One we didn't know because we hardly  
trudled to look at no maps of anything. We were  
by accident in the ground in the form of a little  
line and that is now the Range Covertiers  
in the Human Geography Division in the Arctic  
(in the order of lettering) in fact of you - we  
we didn't know - in the matter of battle would  
endure, and thousands upon thousands of connections  
would (quite unnecessary) would appear dead. In  
wound, as the division of the matter had a crack at  
the - private. I didn't look back and you  
didn't look forward - and that is one of the  
most fertile soils of light. The then is.

~~We crossed the river. Bailey bridges were  
built - like little meccano boats stuck together  
sideways. The heavy snow started coming down.  
The wounded were got out, the dead buried.  
Routier finally returned~~

~~How the river was won with is fairly so  
depleted I never knew.~~

Bailey bridges were built across the  
river - little meccano boats stuck together sideways.  
The heavy snow ~~could then get across~~ started  
going on. The wounded were got out, the dead were  
buried, how & when we never knew because we <sup>always</sup> moved  
forward at once. 1 thought of the encase of men

→ INSERT

Something of the same happened among the Americans. It was called the 'Napier Stoll' — the 5<sup>th</sup> Army commander, <sup>Mark Clark</sup> adjusted to it, ~~by~~ <sup>regarding</sup> <sup>ed</sup> ~~re-~~ <sup>areas</sup> ~~etc~~ near the front line, so that men at the front could be relieved quickly and regularly. Mark Clark perhaps realized that this was ~~wasn't one of~~ ~~concerns~~ ~~want~~ ~~one~~ ~~in~~ ~~which~~ ~~you~~ ~~could~~ ~~say~~ ~~the~~ ~~people~~ ~~believed~~ ~~in~~ ~~it~~. ~~They~~ ~~did~~ ~~it~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~case~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~1914~~ ~~war~~. He enjoyed, within each combatant, as within each victim ~~of~~ ~~an~~ ~~isolated~~ ~~citizen~~, unsheltered comrades. We had too many questions to ask. Things began to be answered thirty years later. But, you see, was for security reasons. 'Security' is ~~a~~ ~~long~~ ~~word~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~business~~ ~~community~~ ~~and~~ ~~politicians~~, a word that can cover ~~a~~ ~~wide~~ ~~range~~ ~~of~~ ~~things~~ ~~and~~ ~~is~~ ~~not~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~used~~ ~~lightly~~.

pointing towards me the wrong way. There wasn't an officer among them. ~~but I think I saw~~ <sup>Perhaps</sup> a lance corporal or two. The word was desertion, I guess. ~~But a real deserter~~

My men didn't mention it. The matter was already an obstruction of us. ~~but, in this particular front, it was~~

~~that the battle had been won in spite of, not because~~

~~that, when Naples was occupied, the Draft Stroll developed among the Americans. I had heard that there was a scheme of 'instating' <sup>troops</sup> ~~back~~ a certain amount of ~~the~~ little force ~~to~~ ~~it~~, ~~rotating~~ <sup>to the</sup> ~~back~~ home. ~~It was an~~ <sup>And they started</sup>~~

~~As for the scheme, Mark Clark, the army commander, adjusted to it. He knew the kind of war he was fighting, ~~but~~ <sup>perhaps</sup> he knew the kind of war he was in ~~in~~ <sup>hands</sup> ~~in~~ ~~which~~ ~~losing~~. ~~He~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~known~~ ~~they~~ ~~should~~ ~~it~~ ~~should~~ ~~be~~ ~~and~~ ~~needed~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~happened~~ <sup>either</sup>~~

~~knowing~~ ~~war~~ ~~is~~ ~~a~~ ~~shaky~~ ~~business~~. Clark organized ~~new~~ ~~camp~~ ~~quite~~ ~~near~~ ~~the~~ ~~front~~, ~~to~~ ~~allow~~ ~~us~~ ~~and~~ ~~some~~ ~~sort~~ ~~of~~ ~~rotation~~ = for you to rest and walk again = we achieved. It worked. We were given no such respite. Our rest camp were very long to Crete, Patras, Greece = and two or three months long. ~~It~~ ~~worked~~ ~~we~~ ~~well~~. The one is seven at the front line had to be rested because ~~the line~~ <sup>could</sup> ~~was~~ ~~very~~ ~~fine~~ ~~one~~ = ~~the~~ ~~length~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~.

The men must have wandered back ~~the~~ ~~the~~ ~~killing~~ ~~stopped~~. The Italian terrain made <sup>it</sup> ~~it~~ ~~easy~~ ~~to~~ ~~say~~ ~~you~~ ~~had~~ ~~got~~ ~~lost~~. ~~And~~ ~~there~~ ~~were~~ ~~so~~ ~~many~~ ~~to~~ ~~shoot~~ ~~or~~ ~~prevent~~ ~~crossing~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~.

INSERT 15a?

~~a~~ ~~similar~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~deserter~~ ~~called~~ ~~the~~ ~~'X'~~ ~~Stroll~~ ~~came~~ ~~also~~ ~~along~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~.

And

And he did what I said you were to do on  
arrangement checks, ~~knowingly~~, ~~six months~~ of  
~~then were cases of the~~ ~~parading~~, ~~over the years~~,  
parading and with the ~~in the~~  
nearly all of ~~the~~ ~~Jenny~~ was removed.

~~The will to was was stronger on a side than on the other.~~

~~to be on a side. At the end I could say it~~

~~it was to be on a side that it was on a side~~

but was the only valid reason, of me,  
for was so soon after the 1914 to me.  
I didn't, right deep down, believe that  
the Germans were responsible of it. They  
did all the things that made it seem so.  
But I believed, right deep down, that

continued. A sense of having been swindled by  
shameless sleight of hand in high places lay somewhere  
in me - I could never understand ~~the~~ the evidence of  
it, evidence that now comprises a whole literature. I  
was aware of the clues. Since my witness ~~last~~  
year, when I went into the army, I felt there were  
things I needed to know which, had I known then,  
I would have rejected, in the <sup>first</sup> Oxford interview in  
a tiny room, the offer to give me a carte blanche  
to murder.

I said yes in the tiny room because of the  
~~German~~ persecutions of ~~the~~ Jews in Germany. ~~that~~  
flocked to the side. ~~by~~ ~~the~~ ~~the~~  
A ~~my~~ friends were Jewish ~~the~~ people I went to  
for talk, of ideas, for laughs, for friendship of  
kind I'd never known ~~of~~ ~~before~~ ~~the~~ ~~the~~  
~~German~~ seemed to use that ~~the~~ ~~the~~ ~~the~~  
need, right from the age of fifteen ~~the~~ ~~the~~ ~~the~~  
forward of ~~German~~, ~~an~~ ~~Austrian~~, ~~and~~ ~~then~~ ~~then~~  
Rustish.

well I didn't know ~~(and that almost nobody knew~~  
 (until the spring of 1995 when some martial papers were opened  
 to public scrutiny) was that the 191 <sup>British troops</sup> ~~division~~ ~~(presumably of my~~  
~~division~~, had maintained a Salerno beach before my  
 arrival. ~~They~~ ~~said~~ They had been visited by <sup>the</sup> ~~my~~  
 officer ~~before leaving Africa~~ who told them 'before they  
 left N. Africa that they would be returning to the <sup>former</sup> ~~the~~  
 i Sicily. My Mary had caught malaria in the  
 desert campaign, and some were still recovering from  
 wounds. <sup>Some other</sup> ~~we~~ were held in a cage <sup>next to me certainly</sup> ~~with~~ German prisoners.  
 Three were sentenced to death. The sentences were later  
 commuted on appeal to 12 years imprisonment. 178 received  
 sentences of varying length, the maximum 10 years. That  
 was how officers still in the WWI mode in which  
 both soldiers and officers were meant to obey without  
 question any command whatever. This wasn't the same  
 kind of war at all - it couldn't be, given the shoddy  
 and improvisory way it was put together. ~~First the~~  
~~government then the~~ Mark Clarke, who commanded the  
 American Fifth Army responsible for Salerno, must have  
~~known for~~ known this. When ~~they were directed~~ his  
 troops later started to do the 'Naples stroll' - i.e. they  
 left the line to go south he adjured to the fact. He  
 knew these men wanted to be 'rotated'. When they were  
 exhausted and there had been too many casualties other  
 fresh troops should take over. What Clarke did was to  
 prepare camps where the front ~~where the~~ where troops  
 could rest while other troops were brought forward.

~~The man who wrote the typewritten at the beginning~~

~~I then took following typewritten was an officer this~~ }  
 believe the ~~was~~ my division's three war periods.

~~last~~  
→ a few days before key arrival had mentioned...

→ A few days before key arrival had mentioned...

~~William Douglas - Home was an officer~~

~~15c~~

15c

over the next two years — in Cairo, Palestine and Greece —  
 were in tacit acceptance of the principle that this was  
 undertaken on a secret — but free consent but was  
 asserted carefully guided. ~~Continued~~ In the  
 same ~~two~~ a patriotic untrusting spirit, insisting  
 both opinions and was, threatened in my division in  
 two occasions and later. Both due to the  
~~accepted~~ inherent contradiction of fighting with the  
 Soviet Union while still anti-communist.  
 Politicians can avoid this way round charges  
 of dual contradiction, and Churchill & Roosevelt  
 did, but the people doing the ~~very~~ dirty work  
 didn't.

The office

The constitutional of William Douglas - Home  
 after his Sept 1944 refusal to take his men into  
 battle (France civilians and German troops had  
 been surrounded). Research.

Also see Proposals of Peace by

Dr Scott Newton  
 (University of Cardiff) on  
 Chamberlain's initiatives.

LINK UP DOUGLAS-HOME'S const. material with  
 his appalled remonstrance at the Germans — esp  
 the German military — being a band of hooligans.  
 LINK UP with the Chamberlain formal.  
 when as early as 1938, i) the spirit to Hitler (which  
 Halifax disappointed) & ii) Hitler's fear of a British ~~rebuff~~ <sup>rebuff</sup>.

Catalonia<sup>3</sup>  
Under the / Trip of ~~Satanism~~

I landed in Iraq - it was a ritual approach  
 a - cult seen - on 'D + 8', clear - dark war  
~~language~~ <sup>dialect</sup> of 'eight days after the first landing!  
 Beyond the beach lay a ~~group of~~ <sup>group</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>of</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>of</sup> ~~beach.~~  
~~was~~ <sup>and olive</sup> ~~fig trees,~~ <sup>rising ~~struggle~~ <sup>steadily</sup> out</sup> of the beach. People kept their  
 voices low. I was quickly ushered to my  
 tent which contained post-reinforcement and  
 looked on joyfully. I was surprised to be  
 welcomed (for Africa) by an American  
 landing craft. There was a perplexity over  
 we were used to Iraq, the direct add up  
 no matter how you tried - like my other crew  
 a war at all, and they, led by a man  
 whose lifelong hate was the Soviet Union,  
~~and~~ we were fighting ~~the~~ side by side  
 with the Soviet Union against the very  
 hated the same leader had not long since  
 acknowledged as the only Turk, as  
 it used to be called, against the Soviet

Union! Somewhat, we all knew, would have to  
give. ~~Somewhat would go down~~

Now the man figured in my flight in the  
little Oxford room down like two thousand other  
undergraduates I was asked with kindly attention  
whether I would like to avail myself, as it  
were, of this War Service had got started in  
1939 and promptly turned into one of the  
most delicious peaceful periods we had ever  
known! But was another perplexity we duly  
struck, after being given no explanation  
whatsoever. All you had to do was to give it  
a name - the Phoney War - and you didn't  
even have to ~~explain the~~ ~~the~~ ~~war~~ ~~the~~  
~~afterword~~ ~~to~~ go any further. I didn't  
even have to explain to the laughing and chiding  
boys ~~the~~ how, after the more solemn  
declaration of war, the phoney could have any  
place at all, unless it was ~~the~~ ~~war~~  
~~proving~~ ~~that~~ ~~the~~ ~~word~~ ~~against~~ ~~the~~ ~~the~~  
afterword, the true word the night,

cover not simply those halcyon months when  
 we were in Training camp in divine  
 entourage under command of his but the whole  
 of ~~the~~ War the not even ~~the~~ governments  
 declared to be the War to End All War (you  
 didn't play that one a second time) or even  
 a War of Democracy, the being what no  
 governments, ~~selected a future, had a~~  
~~best~~. ever selected men, could have in  
 War, so the a better description of the  
 War, after phoney, will be the War to  
 End Democracy.

So, after perplexities as big as those,  
 arising in 1113 on an American lady's visit  
 was a small one, forgive the the a woman after  
 you stopped a word, like to ask this as  
 they happened, and with no more knowledge  
 than she we could try to pick up.

When I had presented myself to my  
 people, told the regime and troop I  
 belonged to, I was told to bivouac anywhere  
 I wished - a matter of throwing my little gip-  
 up matters on the ground, which I did  
 under a fig tree, ~~despite~~

There was the slight ~~sound~~ <sup>whirring</sup> of a <sup>single</sup> bullet. ~~There was~~  
~~no time to get away, and no time~~ for time to  
turn, and the gentle and large stream of  
heavy-caliber shells, but they seemed to  
be aimed somewhere else than our particular  
~~position~~ <sup>grove</sup>.

[Dark came and I noticed a large  
gathering of men ~~at~~ at the edge of the  
trees, <sup>where there was a wood,</sup> on the north side of our campsite.

I wandered around. Warden's med was very high  
higher than the low - when we were dug in  
somewhere. ~~At dark I noticed a~~

I wandered over to the. There were in a thick  
circle. And there was a man talking to  
them very quietly. He had red on his epaulettes,  
meaning important stuff. He was unusual.  
But it appeared it to be a exercise. These  
might be ~~stuff~~ <sup>Brigade</sup> ~~handwritten~~ stuff. The  
officer was saying to us about the ~~exercise~~ <sup>work</sup>  
'chaps' a lot. He said 'Jerry's on the  
other side of the wood.' ~~There were~~ all  
~~standing~~ at an exercise this kind of thing  
we said. Jerry was always somewhere —

See the house? I was just to inside it. But  
 they's inside. How you going to do it? But sort  
 of this. And this office was saying, once you've  
 take up your position you don't move. Do  
 you understand the chiefs? It doesn't matter  
 one fire you get, you don't move. I stay  
 there. Even after you are certain: just for  
 stay there.'

I understood my own extreme situation —  
 fight to the death men — was used in exercises,  
 etc — and this fitted in with the sheer  
 perplexities of this war — how in such  
~~exercise~~ could ~~continue~~ ~~behind~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 of their actual war exercises you can look  
 many <sup>hills</sup> ~~yards~~ — a new yard — a distance it  
 is — beyond belief. But the war the army,  
 a ~~continuous~~ ~~large~~ ~~venture~~ — a lumbered  
 slugged the lumbered heavily for position  
 to position and of you a victory by sheer  
 weight.

I throw my buttons down under a  
 big tree because I had a vague feeling that if  
 a shell came in it could afford me at least

at least

well, a symbolic protest. ~~To keep a promise,~~  
 I fell asleep, noticing the plod of rifle tips  
 and me, some a way sleeping bag, as I  
 refused to move ~~it down I could see only~~  
~~at the top~~, it the open. I wasn't at all  
 deprived - since I should have been - to open  
 my eyes next morning - open them at all,  
 ever, as I should have been. My in the next  
 few days did I know the we were occupying  
 a narrow stretch of beach, was almost in  
 the sea by necessity - had been forced back  
 there and the last fatal attack which the  
 Brigade was making the little marked  
 ground also was telling what a expected  
 attack, and half the men to expect to  
 die.

And it was years before I knew the  
 the attack was only called off at the last  
 moment, on the German side. A view of the  
 approval of the Right Army for the other,  
 Adriatic coast, German strategy chose to pull

back to show the two armies would be held up for months, and hopefully a year or more.

Next morning ~~the~~ I started out again, hands in pockets. The Texans were on our flank and I stood talking to them — we started and they in front looking up. More fresh air coming now this morning but I was still convinced that it had other targets — like the landing craft at anchor in the bay — then we went on talking during the whiffing, over the noise the noise a screen. ~~The~~ ~~Texas~~ ~~discovered~~, we ~~threw~~ below ground. They smiled at me and said 'I did see. I know any far in you. I was just over it your men, ~~that's it~~ / ~~in~~ the next one — a screen the screen to hear you name write a it, the name write in air, ~~and~~ ~~so~~ did I fly myself down, ~~eternity~~ by Texas friends' spirit that I knew the ~~land~~, ~~how close~~, ~~how~~ nearby of each screen, ~~to close~~, ~~how~~ really show close, by distance or history. Screen was

was known to me - I really didn't believe in a front line - I didn't believe the people <sup>could do to each</sup>  
the whole every moment of training said they did -  
and did as a matter of day-to-day fact. There was a  
heavy shell...

I never even covered my head till they  
had been here since day one, and till  
in eight days they had moved us further  
than the beach, which meant they had  
been pushed back - which meant heavy  
casualties. None of the love of war

→ I was astonished in this case and charm, even while  
they were clearly frightened. ~~But I should have been there~~  
~~at the baptism had it taken place yet) And for the~~  
~~first time I looked into classmen faces - face not~~  
~~forced by <sup>anxiety</sup> questions as to who we were 'over~~  
~~you come from?' A heavy shell came in a lower~~  
~~trajectory than ~~was~~ before - and this time I flung~~  
~~myself to the ground, but it only exploded at <sup>my</sup> ~~their~~~~  
<sup>Texas</sup> <sup>friends</sup> <sup>the</sup>  
~~but~~ was was in my blood - ~~that~~ I knew  
<sup>^</sup>  
I was, despite being a fresh recruit, the  
~~last~~ <sup>trajectory</sup> ~~death~~ denoted the danger.

a flattering analysis. In a few months few  
of them would be alive. And in a matter of  
days I would be trying to dig a trench  $\frac{1}{2}$   
six feet <sup>deep</sup> with my fingers,  $\frac{1}{2}$  <sup>under a</sup> ~~foot~~ second off,  $\rightarrow$

But meanwhile I was no believer in  
these things. They require gradual, not necessarily  
slow, incremental, so the youth may give  
place to a stunted, eerily perfect  
adult. The perplexity may be reinforced  
under the blandishments of governments and  
commanders <sup>their assurances</sup> that all is well in the way  
of doing, when being a ~~category~~ <sup>category</sup> of human  
~~activity that is all but~~ <sup>all but</sup> any hell used heritage  $\rightarrow$

And you may suppose the fact <sup>that</sup> you are  
stunted - you may do so for years, decades  
afterwards - until it is a quite dead  
wound ~ you have risen again to a second,  
proper life.

The dollar-motivated like industry will  
never tell you such things, nor will the  
conventional <sup>script</sup> ~~parade~~ <sup>and</sup> the ~~for~~ <sup>for</sup> bold  
marked ~~letters~~ <sup>script</sup> of the awards of fallacies

→ While the horrifying wail with red-hot fleck at the end ~~deafened~~ deafened and screamed Yn! Yn! 'Yn! Yn!' at us and then never have been fifty of us in the crater each being Yn.

→ of no more abnormality than — murdering a cat.

(yes, I got me! - he then hangs a t. (let) ~~at the~~  
~~at the end of the way, and) the one had to be~~

When I see a dead body in the sand  
I wondered why he wasn't buried, - and no  
one attended to him. My little ~~type~~ I  
had was in the <sup>peace</sup> present-tense mode. Then  
I saw another me. <sup>our uniforms.</sup>  
another / No one looked or covered them,  
I wondered why - they were just, then  
was a special <sup>whose code</sup> ~~hunk~~ / I was ~~quite~~  
<sup>describing</sup> ~~incapable~~ of ~~describing~~ <sup>writing.</sup> (every ~~single~~ <sup>single</sup>  
and sound) <sup>and this message had I know, the</sup> ~~then~~ ~~beep~~ an  
energy attack <sup>was</sup> in the air ~~But~~ I type  
of the energy - he ~~is~~ <sup>was</sup> far away, ~~to~~  
~~a suggested~~ ~~like~~ ~~there~~ ~~is~~ ~~then~~ ~~could~~ ~~be~~  
evidence of the. The ~~hunk~~ I put down to  
to discipline, not fear. Little ~~flak~~ <sup>flak</sup> came  
over the first day. ~~Two~~ <sup>Two</sup> ~~was~~ <sup>was</sup> the ~~critical~~  
bouncing of guns in the distance - at  
least this was ~~critical~~ <sup>critical</sup> ~~was~~ <sup>was</sup> ~~critical~~ -  
if you hear the ~~horn~~ <sup>horn</sup> you'll all yell, if

→ and that if it came we could be pushed into the sea.  
An old man once rowed to us, and as he told me (they  
saw the fresher look in my face and didn't disturb  
it, knowing it would burn soon enough), ~~that~~ that we  
could huddle together so close to the sea because this  
was as far as we had been able to get in eight long  
days.

You hear the whizz in the trajectory - you can  
 look at it. Even so the little piece of  
 learning in this devil's academy had to  
 wait ~~for the following day~~. Yet I could hear  
 the shells going over - I dutifully ducked, dutifully  
 flung myself ~~forward~~ to the ground - but since  
 the shells flew over the trees ~~to~~ (they were clearly  
 designed for the stationary vessels in the Bay) they  
 confirmed to my idea of a peace-time setting ~~not~~  
 give, of a moment, an outward war-time  
 face. Almost every member in the beach ~~was~~ was ~~at~~  
 troubled by the thought of this evening attack -  
 how of a moment did I see that the Texans' awe  
 of me was ~~totally~~ due solely to my unawareness,  
 though ~~by the~~ they could have seen for me I later  
 learned - a few moments after I was in great danger:  
 that the unaware is the ~~for~~ <sup>forward</sup> ~~hardy~~ me, the one  
 who, ~~born~~ far from having no instinctive protection,  
 has actually a magnet in his pocket to attract  
 deadly fire. On the first day a front-line soldier  
 learned when the fear is his guiding light. No  
 act of courage is possible without it, courage being  
~~but a defiance of fear, the~~ <sup>upper</sup> ~~any~~ ~~face~~ of survival -  
 you defy the fear. Another way ~~of~~ of the  
 nervous system to respond is so-called shell shock,  
 the a vacant stare and trembling hands, accompanied  
 by deathly pallor, take over the former man. That  
~~such~~ shell-shocked men were ~~led~~ ~~as~~ that as



by self diggy in me ---

pull yourself together ~~and~~ until there is a state of ~~panic~~ ~~is~~ the name of the state of mind it is necessary to pull yourself.

None of this is acknowledged in terms of the depletion of the mind of a soldier the human (or any animal's) name of the ~~war~~ ~~becomes~~ ~~an aspect of~~ ~~of~~ solely an aspect of specific human dejection; ~~in which cowardice and courage~~ ~~with cowardice~~ ~~and shell-shock~~ ~~representing the alienation~~ which varies ~~between~~ from shell-shock (total alienation) ~~through~~ ~~cowardice~~ to a kind of visionary escape from it that is later called gallantry. Very frequently a soldier would take things into his own hands - to settle a difficult battle alone - ~~and~~ march forward screaming defiance to die at once. ~~He~~ ~~was~~ ~~almost~~ ~~never~~ <sup>rarely</sup> cited for gallantry. There had to be more vision to it than that. A state of <sup>mental</sup> ~~disintegration~~ ~~is~~ ~~war's~~ ~~enemy~~. The stigmas of war are infinite ~~as~~ ~~are~~ ~~those~~ ~~of~~ ~~dementia~~ (there's <sup>bound</sup> ~~method~~ in it).

→ Given a sudden and defiant act - the running ~~out~~  
with a <sup>long</sup> yell quickly quenched - had some of the  
~~etiquette~~ <sup>etiquette</sup> War ~~was~~ rolls forward. The etiquette...

Three ~~first~~ <sup>signs</sup> of Periodic

~~and eastwards, we~~ A northwards, of the beach, ~~promised~~  
so that we could cover  
the advance to the next  
German line.

We were moved away from the beach - surprisingly, uphill, with the sea now a deep blue as I had never seen, far below, away, it seemed, from all possibility of battle, a retreat into a place of tall whispering trees the skirted open fields, and a silence that wasn't a truce before the battle but the world had always, hitherto, contained by its nature. I talked to an ~~Italian~~ ~~workshop~~ Italian and in my dumb show ~~was~~ <sup>always every day</sup> asked him was it like this every day, was the air <sup>way</sup> still in his way, <sup>was</sup> <sup>clear</sup> the sunlight this way and the sea with its deep ~~blue~~ untinted blue, and the <sup>that</sup> <sup>emerged</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>very</sup> ~~very~~ ~~slightest~~ breeze <sup>and</sup> the warmth that went <sup>inside</sup> the body. ~~It was as if~~ ~~a~~ ~~new~~ and settled when we were - was <sup>all this</sup> <sup>knowledge</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>way</sup> day? And he said, <sup>of this</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>at</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>same</sup> <sup>time</sup>, yes, with a smile on my surprise at all - it was just a practical question of his and he gave <sup>his</sup> practical answer. He asked me for a moment - I came to know that gaze later on - it said 'How long will you live, child?' And he gave me a little smile that was a kind of extension of the warmth in the air inside me.

My last-coloured pen had hardly recovered <sup>where we</sup> in its searching in Phillipville, Algeria, by the sea, ~~we had been~~ <sup>disembarked for</sup> ~~there~~ <sup>a British</sup> ~~for~~ <sup>crisis (?)</sup> ~~the~~ ~~ship~~ and ~~we~~ stepped out into the first searching sun we had ever known. We were in a circle and an officer was addressing us. We had shorts on and I took it into my head to pull my socks down. Why

He was diabetic and 'Pull your socks up'; the  
 coming into order in me, I didn't know but  
 my calves were scorched in a few moments. I  
 don't think there was a hole in the skin left. I lay  
 in ~~my~~ <sup>on my</sup> ~~in my~~ <sup>in my</sup> ~~brim~~ <sup>brim</sup> ~~under the~~  
~~sheet~~ <sup>in my</sup> ~~brim~~ <sup>brim</sup> ~~under the~~  
~~sheet~~ <sup>in my</sup> ~~brim~~ <sup>brim</sup> ~~under the~~  
~~sheet~~ <sup>in my</sup> ~~brim~~ <sup>brim</sup> ~~under the~~  
 of hanging it on my upturned toes I kept ~~the~~  
~~sheet~~ <sup>my</sup> ~~sheet~~ <sup>sheet</sup> off these calves for several  
 days. The M.D. examined me and pulled me  
 off duty, with the mention that I could have  
 been court-martialed for exposing myself to the sun,  
 but such extreme laws were rarely applied in  
 this War, with its need to disseminate the belief  
 that you were doing the job, as an act  
 of choice, you were free.


I had diabetes to the extent that I  
 had to crawl from my binoculars in crawling to  
 the latrine, and having come from the one while I  
 lay myself in a sand storm and was lucky  
 to get back - I did it by trying to describe  
 the smaller circles. I didn't feel very fit  
 myself, but that became I looked in my  
 hours as a warning of the rest of my life -  
~~that I saw myself living~~ that had a hundred

I could have to get used to this kind of you in  
 1 to you. ~~A girl came up to me in the bank~~  
~~a horse - out~~ with a stronger one accustomed  
 money to in this way I was, dig this time, made  
 her affair, with the look of checking in the  
 supplies of liquor and seeing ~~the~~ to it that what  
 there was was fairly distributed. I let me  
 know how more than his rightful share - he had  
 a horse here, his girl friend being with to  
 let that she'd fall in love to do as we chose  
 and was enjoying. He was thankful of the  
 whisky. Under its influence he let me  
 swearing to work a German drunk,  
 shortly to his me to follow, and his screw  
 was out of it a woman. It was the  
 dozens of his to be kept in. His new  
 habit, which, followed in. A <sup>reinforced</sup> ~~new~~  
 of his was applied of at once.

While using my legs I was walking  
 among the houses and I heard a female  
 lip - it said 'Maurice'. Frank Haines  
 was standing with a smile before me and  
 with of us could believe. We were close  
 friends in the first year at Oxford. He was

was the Devil Brigade - which I had never heard  
 about before and never heard about afterwards. After  
 all, the word 'Devil' raised a very ticklish  
 question - was it this war the best time,  
 cynically and surely, a unmatchable party -  
 a fact which became clear as it went on,  
 but not to me or to anyone I knew. Now  
 there is a whole literature on it. Now that this  
 has dented the <sup>cloud</sup> cover sky we will hold our  
ii.

We sat in his bivouac and talked over the  
 latest news. Italy had withdrawn from the war,  
~~the war to be done of a different kind and not~~  
 We speculated that the Germans would leave  
 Italy, a country now independent. ~~But that~~  
~~case~~ Perhaps this was the second phase - after  
 Allied victories in N. Africa - of the Nazi  
 collapse. In such case we would soon be  
 enjoying our second year at Oxford. We sat  
 under the sheltering sun, now more often used to  
 it - the sun only with sheltering clouds, the  
 month being September. But how it was, which  
 made our recollections of the cool British  
 life in the war wonderful - Frank was to  
 become a theatre director. He had already done

done in 0011 and the Oxford Playhouse. We were here  
 12th and 13th. One day did the "Telly" talk,  I think that Aguirre and the sand and even the  
 we disappointed for us as we talked. A few days  
 later we were told to stand by for destruction  
 unknown. I didn't see Frank again until the War  
 was over. My unit embarked and once it had  
 done so we knew it was Italy, by now  
 occupied by German divisions well dug-in —  
 they had three weeks of careful preparation of the  
 whole Italian strategy, to be in the form of  
 for ~~sets~~ fixed battles —  
 which would yield slowly. The Allied plan to  
 drop airborne troops in Rome were dropped.  
 One invasion was planned and effected, the  
 to Salerno. Even on the beach, though we  
 were looking forward to a quick advance,  
 unaware that the Italian terrain offered a ~~large~~  
<sup>little</sup> ~~rather~~ restraint on the invaders and a constant  
 resource (across rivers, a mountain, a dug-out  
 and houses, behind low ridges, a moat,  
 flanks, sometimes behind me, nothing failed to  
 be a remarkable plod, and the whole by  
 advancing this way, first to the north of Rome,  
 north of the "gel" near Cassino & Bernabè

I'm all right, ~~but~~

→ I remembered walking along the High Street in Oxford and John Mortimer coming towards me. I said, 'John, I haven't seen <sup>you</sup> for ages, how are you?' He said, 'Oh, ~~lovesick~~ I've tried not to be tall.' I accepted

~~→ Really and truly we never believed it.~~  
They <sup>had</sup> a prediction <sup>we</sup> ~~simple~~ ~~forecast~~ ~~made~~ ~~it~~ ~~was~~ ~~for~~ ~~it~~ ~~turned~~ ~~out~~. At 17 you can do that sort of thing. Frank and I were part of a ~~trio~~ ~~couple~~ ~~led~~ ~~by~~ ~~Michael~~ ~~Shepherd~~, who became a psychiatrist. We spent hours together, mostly laughing. When he talked Michael would turn his hair <sup>at the crown</sup> with his long refined fingers <sup>and</sup> <sup>hand</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>right</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>do</sup> <sup>so</sup>, and at the end of a couple of hours ~~he~~ ~~would~~ ~~be~~ ~~sticking~~ ~~up~~ ~~like~~ ~~a~~ ~~weather~~ ~~pro~~ ~~nometer~~ ~~of~~ ~~pink~~. One we saw die with a <sup>As</sup> <sup>looked</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>if</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>had</sup> <sup>been</sup> <sup>crushed</sup> <sup>at</sup> <sup>all</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>convulsions</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>day</sup> <sup>⊗</sup> and ~~un~~ ~~er~~ ~~eady~~ ~~I~~ ~~never~~ ~~saw~~ ~~him~~ ~~again~~, ~~and~~ ~~he~~ ~~is~~ ~~now~~ ~~dead~~. ~~John~~ ~~Mortimer~~ ~~I~~ ~~did~~ ~~see~~ ~~for~~ ~~two~~ ~~to~~ ~~two~~ ~~through~~ ~~the~~ ~~years~~

had to be broken. ~~It was really we who~~ ~~were~~ ~~not~~ ~~the~~ ~~war~~  
 dug itself in. We were witnessing the ~~brutality~~ of death,  
 all kinds of legitimacy — governments could fall, surrender,  
 practically negotiate, like the Italian one, but the military  
~~servants~~ stayed and strengthened — it was the German  
 commander [ ] who decided not to punish or  
<sup>wipe out</sup> ~~destroy~~ the Italian army ~~but simply by de facto~~  
~~force~~ but took it as a neutral presence that would  
 soon disintegrate itself. It was he who made Rome an  
 'open city' and she conducted <sup>the real</sup> negotiations with [Badoglio]  
 while the Allies conducted usual war. Exactly as in  
 World War she somewhat inexorably took over. ~~The~~  
~~war~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~had~~ Churchill had warned us that it  
 was going to be a long, bitter uphill haul for this good  
 reason that this was the had been decided on. But  
 we, the tiny instrument of War, knew nothing of this.  
 I know as I knew nothing of the state — the beachhead I  
 landed on — ~~and~~ just as I knew nothing of ~~the~~ of we  
 suddenly 'advanced' to ~~new positions~~ to Capua, so I  
 knew nothing of any military plan to hold us up in  
 little fighting over will-high — promise terrain in fixed  
 stages, and ~~as for the~~ I don't know if anyone else  
 did outside ~~for~~ army headquarters. War depends  
 squares on such ignorance (deepened by mis-information  
 in time to time) because even beating heart must do  
 its bit in an infinite molecular machine, death.  
 What the eye doesn't see...

Everything I was doing to my own life followed this  
 demonic system. I wore, so to speak, a photo of my  
 girlfriend in my left-hand pocket over my heart  
 so that if I should <sup>get</sup> ~~a~~ bullet there it would puncture

the picture ~~that is the love, the first, the death~~ <sup>was</sup> ~~could be~~  
~~a double finish~~ ~~was~~ ~~was~~ ~~quite~~ ~~clear~~ ~~in~~ ~~my~~ ~~mind,~~ ~~that~~  
~~always~~ ~~to~~ ~~mean~~ ~~that~~ ~~my~~ ~~mind~~ ~~would~~ ~~never~~ ~~get~~ ~~used~~ ~~to~~  
~~was~~ ~~in~~ ~~a~~ ~~symbolic~~ ~~way~~ ~~and~~ ~~then~~ ~~write~~ ~~finish~~ ~~a~~ ~~new~~ ~~love.~~  
 But I had no girl friend. She and I had met for the last  
 time on a railway station when she was returning to her  
 new home in the north of England. It was understood,  
 especially on her side, that this was the last time we spoke  
 as lovers together. She said something strange, nice I and  
 always regarded myself as rather excitable, 'I'm very  
 calm but calm isn't anything,' she told me with an  
 ex-lover's precision that ~~the world~~ ~~the~~ ~~love~~ ~~was~~ ~~dead.~~  
 But I wore the photograph and we showed it to  
 fellow officers in those photo-sharing moments, the  
 lippen between soldiers, especially between soldiers  
 captured and those who have captured them.

~~This process of demanding my life~~ ~~was~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~background~~  
~~and~~ ~~finishing~~ ~~it~~ ~~by~~ ~~quick~~ ~~steps~~ ~~demanded~~ ~~—~~ ~~had~~ ~~started~~

So a certain process of ~~demanded~~ ~~my~~ ~~life~~ ~~—~~  
 by which my life was bit by bit demanded, in quick steps,  
 had started before I was even conscripted, quite as if  
 I must present, as a soldier, a tabularasa of no-  
 association, no-brand, no-background nullity ~~to~~ ~~to~~  
 make possible a total use of me that took no account  
 of me.

My last days before the conscription showed me  
 the in clear, fighting terms. I sat in a large  
 Hampstead studio among trees that belonged to the  
 pianist Mark Hambourg. I didn't know why I sat  
 there all alone when on the other side of London there  
 was my parents' home. But even the parental  
 association was now remote. Lucian Freud  
~~found~~ ~~the~~ ~~studio~~ ~~Hambourg~~ ~~and~~ ~~arranged~~ ~~the~~

I went mad  
with

The studio of me. For a time we had been close for a  
time / Lucian and Johnny Craxton had ~~gone hand~~  
~~to the~~ I was still with my girl friend <sup>and even</sup> then. I had planned to  
go to Lucian I was fed up with traveling for the  
the side of London every day, <sup>so was my girl friend,</sup> ~~it became all of my friends~~  
~~was a hospital - the whole experience in the~~  
~~at a side. He took us to the studio - house and~~  
we with the air raids, and he produced the  
studio with its grand piano in ~~the~~ his ~~art. that~~  
inimitable ~~way~~ magic way, his eyes soft and

close and wonderfully non-committal. ~~just turned~~  
to <sup>of Xmas</sup> ~~the~~ year old ~~was~~ a wonderful  
world of giving and yielding. ~~In~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~tutis~~ we unnoticed  
because <sup>at 1970</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>are</sup> ~~is~~ <sup>was</sup> ~~initial~~ <sup>was a</sup> ~~candidate~~  
~~is~~ ~~future~~ ~~development~~ <sup>if the world should choose</sup>

Lucian was a remarkably formed person. I sat in  
his studio when he ~~was~~ painted and I swear - I  
never saw him again - he stands before a canvas  
exactly as he stood then. He turned to me once in  
the wonderful silence <sup>of</sup> ~~the~~ studio <sup>has</sup>, when sound has  
departed to make way for colors and <sup>form</sup> ~~light~~, 'I  
know, the most terrible thing about painting a portrait  
is that you realize it's - a portrait!' We were both

very decided people. ~~It is always as if we are not~~  
~~deeply aware but the very way very structure of~~  
~~because life with its division into markets house of~~  
~~order are tangible a desirable <sup>across</sup> ~~path~~ <sup>at a gain</sup>~~  
~~an accumulation of youth. In the year I am writing~~  
~~him 4 or 5 <sup>was</sup> ~~people~~ under 35 Council building~~  
~~every day in Britain <sup>the</sup> ~~are~~ <sup>are</sup> ~~social~~~~  
~~to help to the lower end of the market (money~~  
~~below, production) performed under 35~~  
~~Council building ten times less~~

1939

1940

1941

22

19

is a formalized time - the formal  
a product of its very exhaltant,  
and its belief that it is  
grasping the truth about us.

too.

~~too~~

~~too~~

~~too~~

→ It is much like old age in the degree to which it is  
~~unqualified~~ felt, inside, as a passage to ~~another~~  
~~state~~ somewhere else. But it is pre-development.  
It has only had time to learn a mite of what there  
is to learn in <sup>human</sup> world based squarely on an ideology  
of itself, not at all the truth. Politicians are no  
different from the rest of us in producing a picture of  
themselves rather than themselves. So adolescence

~~An anaesthetic sedation effect. It is~~  
~~why it is so retention, unmerciful - taste~~  
~~adolescence~~

~~In the year~~

~~I remember being at a camp~~

Two weeks <sup>from</sup> ~~two~~ staying at the studio that I went

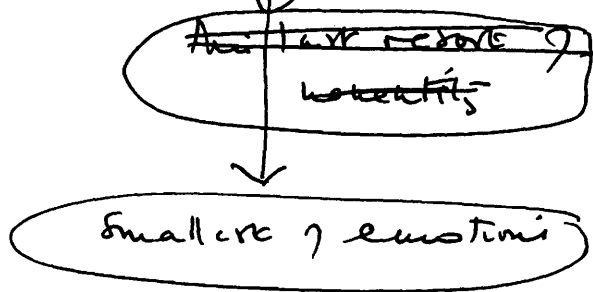
to the station and saw my girlfriend J of the first time. I sat in the studio alone. I wanted to write to read a write. The group called Men Observation were asking me to go to Yorkshire to observe an election. I had done a report of them on the hop-pickers in Kent, the kind of people these Res. leaders were, the top said what their lives, the war. — liked it enormously and I could easily have done another job of it but I passed it to a friend who made a man of it. I remember how simple and direct my Kent report was, and how I saw it as a model of my future writing style. I knew exactly what Lucia meant — you wake up of what you are doing and, suddenly, you are no longer in it and it's a piece of paper, a canvas. They are still calling Lucia friend a dealer, which he has never, ~~ever~~ been. ~~His pictures are a jumble of lines, and~~ ~~is there ~~at~~ really is, and you may not like it.~~ ~~It is a very simple~~ ~~He is depicting <sup>of</sup> ~~the~~ ~~inside~~~~ ~~in detachment.~~ ~~He is depicting <sup>his</sup> ~~himself~~ ~~inside~~ with detachment. ~~And you may not like it.~~ I may even not think it art at all.~~

I had already 'got my affairs in order', as before suicide or death. I had none. I had paper before me, a pen in my hand. But was all. I started before me. As a deliberate last effort to deny this state I phoned Alexander Snow ~~at the Crown~~ ~~then~~ my ~~mother~~ <sup>had</sup> worked with before going to India. He was boss of the Crown Film Unit, Mrs Dyer known worked for a time. I asked if could he find a temporary job for me ~~to do~~ and he said he would do his best. The next morning the call-up

papers arrived. I was in primitive uncharted state. I took the train to the grain icy barracks in ~~Paterson, NJ~~ <sup>along</sup> my ~~first visit to~~ the north, my girl friend's photo in my tunic pocket, ~~at once~~ I developed a massive fever - probably jaundice, from a series of <sup>late</sup> drunken nights in London. It was my mother who stopped me.

~~She said, 'Are you drunk? It's getting so bitter'~~  
She told me <sup>that</sup> ~~it was~~ getting so bitter! ~~That caused a shift.~~

<sup>that brief remark</sup> My mother's word - ~~she made me~~ ~~to go~~ ~~and~~ ~~place~~ ~~me~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~middle~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~road~~ ~~of~~ ~~my~~ ~~life~~.  
~~It~~ ~~protected~~ ~~me~~ ~~against~~ ~~the~~ ~~scourge~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~road~~ ~~of~~ ~~my~~ ~~life~~.



ancient 5.  
To Capua

As we drove in a slow convoy north I looked to the side of the road at the edge of Salerno and saw two women sitting <sup>side-by-side</sup> outside their houses <sup>knitting</sup>. They were knitting, with children at their feet. ~~They~~ ~~must~~ ~~have~~ ~~contact~~ ~~to~~ ~~see~~ ~~the~~ ~~front~~ ~~moving~~ ~~away~~. ~~And~~ ~~a~~ ~~moment~~ ~~ago~~ ~~as~~ ~~the~~ ~~I~~ ~~resolved~~ ~~to~~ ~~live~~ ~~in~~ ~~Italy~~ 'afterwards'. ~~They~~ ~~gave~~ ~~all~~ ~~of~~ ~~us~~ ~~turned~~ ~~in~~ ~~no~~ ~~words~~ ~~work~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~day~~. ~~I~~ ~~needed~~ ~~Italy~~ ~~to~~ ~~live~~ ~~was~~ ~~no~~ ~~hesitation~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~resolve~~. And it presented itself to me, ~~rather~~ ~~than~~ I found myself with this unswerving decision the lay comfortable within me, ~~and~~ ~~there~~ ~~I~~ had no reasons to offer myself. I simply saw myself and, so to speak, joining myself to the again here. It took me nine years. I - the time

I finished my degree, and an attempt at a post graduate  
 one, and I was offered a job ~~at the~~ Bagdad  
 university teaching English, with language and literature. And  
 with the money I earned there I took a boat for Beirut  
 to Naples, then a train to Rome. ~~just to look around,~~  
~~purpose was~~ I was resolved, too, that I would write a  
 single word while I was in uniform - certainly no  
 diary. I knew I could be asked for one, & I  
 survived. It was the first thing I did, when, who  
 edited <sup>Penguin</sup> New World, asked me. I simply didn't want  
 to ~~write~~ <sup>hand in with words</sup> ~~but~~ ~~to~~ ~~write~~ ~~was~~ ~~a~~ ~~journal~~ ~~in~~ ~~any~~  
~~way~~ ~~a~~ ~~form~~ ~~of~~ ~~deception~~ ~~and~~ ~~abroad~~ ~~it~~ ~~is~~ ~~not~~ ~~the~~ ~~same~~  
~~as~~ ~~the~~ ~~deception~~ ~~of~~ ~~a~~ ~~journalist~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~deception~~ ~~of~~ ~~a~~ ~~novelist~~ ~~is~~ ~~not~~ ~~the~~ ~~same~~  
~~as~~ ~~the~~ ~~deception~~ ~~of~~ ~~a~~ ~~journalist~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~deception~~ ~~of~~ ~~a~~ ~~novelist~~ ~~is~~ ~~not~~ ~~the~~ ~~same~~  
~~as~~ ~~the~~ ~~deception~~ ~~of~~ ~~a~~ ~~journalist~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~deception~~ ~~of~~ ~~a~~ ~~novelist~~ ~~is~~ ~~not~~ ~~the~~ ~~same~~  
 will; partly. I knew I could go; but <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ ~~deception~~ ~~of~~ ~~a~~ ~~novelist~~ ~~is~~ ~~not~~ ~~the~~ ~~same~~  
 even further deep into the machine <sup>and</sup> ~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~deception~~ ~~of~~ ~~a~~ ~~novelist~~ ~~is~~ ~~not~~ ~~the~~ ~~same~~  
 knowledge beyond what I needed to go.)

~~We occupied - very big town - the northern  
 side of Capua which had its own railway station  
 the day. When we were ordered to the front~~

~~But I don't think I ~~but~~ I don't think I knew  
 the - slow and fighting hand <sup>there</sup> was going to  
 be. Oh I knew so far <sup>the language of war</sup> ~~was~~ ~~not~~ ~~my~~ ~~eyes~~ ~~told~~  
 me - the distant continuous thunder of the  
 guns, ~~at~~ the more burst of machine gun fire, ~~at~~  
 the alarming explosion too near for comfort  
~~of~~ ~~matter~~ ~~was~~. ~~The~~ ~~Capua~~ ~~was~~ ~~dropped~~ ~~with~~ ~~exhausting~~  
~~because~~ ~~we~~ ~~had~~ ~~to~~ ~~take~~ ~~on~~ ~~ourselves~~ ~~these~~ ~~heavy~~ ~~duties~~  
~~Hyatt~~ ~~the~~ ~~real~~ ~~thing~~ ~~we~~ ~~occupied~~~~

a large house with its main entrance to the right on the northern side of Capine, adjacent to the other main road, and this was left <sup>hidden</sup> to go to the ~~fun.~~ ~~After the first year that the fun could be,~~ he never ~~too deep~~ surrounded by steep terraced inclines, and no trajectory was left except of the. We were still in waiting mode. We knew nothing about events at the fun time — of the we were ~~very near it~~ part of it, but a dominant one. Sincerely, we always being planned we that were't ever numerous — it made feathers in the belly as a contrast of the body, that was all. One night ~~that~~ I woke the Officer next on duty but, as he was working, I fell forward on his chest and began to sleep soundly. We slept all night his guard hours (~~we took it = time to sleep = the~~ ~~method~~) and were severely reprimanded — we it go no further than our troop. I was asked to give a lecture on how films were made — I had visited studios in ~~Blotree~~ Blotree ~~Blotree~~ and ~~was~~ ~~was~~ could talk about the stars. But the work except material to be beyond ten minutes. No one was interested — that's where I had messes to say. The weather was beautiful, it being the second half of September. I walked the street behind the house where we were hidden for enemy eyes. Once a middle-aged couple beckoned to the ~~fun~~ <sup>fun</sup> windows two

Motel

→ / fatigue was something <sup>we</sup> got used to. ~~Not~~  
~~leaving on a night as I wanted to go into the line~~  
~~I felt a sharp standing of several seconds. One~~  
~~repeated~~ steps on our feet, many times, when  
of the fact that we swayed.



on training was the advice (when plunging  
me, by me into a straw sack representing a German's  
belly) to feel hatred. The tendency was  
to feel disgust <sup>towards</sup> the trainer.

→ <sup>Reluctant</sup> The Germans did things that ~~were~~ were  
mysterious for us - ~~they~~ they could attack  
successfully and at the point of climax <sup>go completely</sup>  
~~for~~ Or they would retreat for a period they had  
just won. Or they would omit to attack at the  
time you knew would be most advantageous for  
them. Partly this was due to ~~the fact that~~ their  
ammunition <sup>being</sup> restricted - Hitler needed it  
for the invasion of Russia and ~~to protect~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~against~~  
the Allies' attack from the west. <sup>of course many</sup>  
things we did not know were mysterious for them too.  
~~to both things there was an explanation. In~~  
~~did they did without frustration.~~ → Also the Germans  
seemed, endeavoring, disheartened by us. I never  
knew anyone who hated the Germans, ~~who~~ ~~the~~ ~~they~~  
~~came in as prisoners, did they seem to hate us. Not~~  
in the front line. In the rear yes it was different.  
It could be moral in the rear. The million part of

~~and with sudden, personal, trust, to your heart,~~  
 and went directly to your heart, and you were in moments  
 a changed being. The 'baptism of fire' phrase, so  
 vague, is ~~in fact~~ a precise physiological event the  
 moment ~~when death and a certain watching and~~  
~~presence (in this case is the golden autumn)~~  
 the death - and a certain direct watching  
 presence - as revealed to you and by whom I can  
 know eyes and make for a chance to enjoy the park  
 the you knew nothing of this, and asked and needed  
 nothing of it. So it was a revelation to you. It  
 showed himself on the other side. He is, in  
 the ~~not~~ other side, the of previous knew to be  
 life. Don't wait this other side the ~~knows~~, henceforth,  
~~the truth, a new, profound~~ for the first time  
~~the truth, a new, profound~~

expanded in some way

There was an inkling, because of this process, the reality  
 was ~~unthinkable and~~ not quite authentic - it events  
 were ~~of~~ <sup>also</sup> a language of something else, just as  
 the lights and sounds of war were a language the  
 if you understood it seemed to be you a protection  
 (in the illusion of me - it kept an aid). There were  
 men ~~for~~ ~~teacher~~ who didn't understand war in  
 any sense - couldn't ~~understand~~ <sup>understand</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>how</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup>  
~~people could be fighting people~~ ~~the~~ ~~the~~ ~~the~~ ~~the~~ ~~the~~ ~~the~~ ~~the~~ ~~the~~ ~~the~~  
 this peaceful lives. I am thinking of two men whose  
 death I ~~have~~ never forgot. ~~he never because~~  
~~changes to the soldier, whose were baptized into this~~  
~~black mass.~~

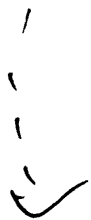
To P207 original  
 strip from Algerian  
 coast.

The Enabler incident: we were told <sup>lies</sup> just

And, on my side, I had <sup>lies</sup> produced to  
father lies of my own - lies I didn't know to  
be lies.

In Greece

My name called was 'Savolich' and  
~~myself~~ I started I became the administrator  
of an area of mountains behind Nauplia.  
I had nothing to do. A man came to me  
saying his father had taken the axe to  
his head - he showed me the mark.  
I went to people's homes. I talked to  
them. I flirted & kissed, the girls  
were pretty.



And he was off my first bottle,  
or maybe I would have to get to know.

INSERT

Deciding whether to have blood on my hands

This was a very different for the world war she. It had to be based on consent, however bogus, however uninformed. We 'made up our own minds' when the ~~first~~ war troops of the 1914 war were simply got together on the basis the people did what they were told: and governments were then to tell. But the war had broken its pieces the very class system in which the activity to create fear had been based. Now there was a different class system - ~~the~~ it inspired no less fear, but ~~the~~ ~~was~~ 'working people', namely the mass of the population, had been brought into the electoral system, and they had the decision about the government to have, but in ~~their~~ ~~decision~~ ~~had~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~careful~~ ~~prepared~~, ~~and~~ they had to be told precisely as before but as if they were free to choose.

Deciding whether to have blood on my hands

I was standing in the bedroom upstairs with the girl I was in love with. ~~There were~~ ~~was both~~ My parents were <sup>having breakfast</sup> below. My mother had <sup>asked</sup> ~~asked~~ me <sup>to</sup> promise that, if she permitted me and my girl to share a bed, we wouldn't do more than that. <sup>she said</sup> 'No in my house, she said. So when we made love it was when my mother and father were absent. ~~I suppose~~ she was with eight ~~and~~ and I suppose ~~equally~~ ~~that~~ we expected to marry. My mother expected it as a matter of course. And so would mine and my mother's at the time, in 1940.

I was very surprised then, standing in the small room to hear myself say to <sup>the</sup> girl 'I know, it may not always be the case that we shall want to make love as is the case.' [When did I do this thing for? Why was I saying it to the girl I couldn't <sup>bear to</sup> ~~leave~~ <sup>leave</sup> away from? ~~It~~ ~~was~~ ~~not~~ ~~with~~ ~~the~~ ~~feeling~~ ~~of~~ ~~depression~~ ~~and~~

→ To a girl who ~~could be~~ <sup>(and laughing with)</sup> To a girl I could be near  
or to be touching and kissing <sup>the</sup> ~~her~~ <sup>in</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>as a part of</sup> friends.  
the grotesque

(2)

and in completion. The light had come into my head, ~~then~~ the desire to speak it followed. But I hardly think I was responsible. It came for no reason. She was the first girl I had made love to, I was of 16, the first try. On this experience was I speaking? I could not have been a experience I was unaware of, and ~~perhaps~~ I did want any experience at all.

I didn't know at that time ~~that the human is obliged to learn to read in order to become human~~ — it is a load as ancient as proper mankind. I certainly didn't know the voice would speak in his mind, though he spoke the, wasn't his, and that he could feel it, some <sup>ways</sup> ~~ways~~ and some wild, that enacted themselves automatically with his and were as here his responsibility, then there was we had begun to live in, hearing the collective human state that revolves round the axle of fear and trembling, and looks to the future with foreboding because it contains the promise, perhaps a certain

(3)

death of girlfriends and by friends, mother and father, — the degree of the fear depending — ~~to a great extent at any given~~ you state at any given moment.

I could say I was responsible for the war because, child-like, I believed it was against a fearsome regime, called Nazism, the destruction of which would lay in the line of all war (it will be the line of the final war, the most devastating conflict, if it happens), supplies to us.

My girlfriend was responsible in the war, a type of hero, a communist and led a core ~~core~~ of the committee to the destruction of the regime that I did. Her mother, who knew Stalin, and had been Jewish, and had created her own revolution (in the year of my birth) in Central Europe, and was released from prison by it.

But she was my girlfriend, and her mother, and sometimes her father who was writing me of the war — political books of the twentieth century, covering the in a little village in Korea — and responsibility did we have? None at all. We were Hitler and

of the rights, as I spoke of rights to my first friend  
 study is the best one in my home. ~~I didn't~~  
 know, and it didn't occur to me because I didn't  
 know, and it didn't occur to me, that the ~~responsibility~~  
 simply isn't a responsible being, but is a ~~trifle~~  
 clear to us, it ~~has~~ <sup>is</sup> clear to us, that the ~~responsibility~~  
 cannot be responsible of actions which are it  
 judging his, ~~but~~ because he ~~cannot~~ doesn't  
 derive the rights in his head but simply ~~is~~  
 there.

I am responsible of the pollution of the world  
 because I drive a car and travel in planes.  
 I am responsible of the fact that 1% of the  
 American people own 38% of the land,  
 wealth. because I have investments. But it  
 is a collective ~~and a abstract responsibility~~;  
~~And because we are a collective. And~~  
~~abstract, and abstract~~ / the extent that cars  
 and planes and investments are ~~high~~ <sup>high</sup> in  
 the life we <sup>have</sup> ~~live~~ <sup>live</sup> in, as they ~~used to be~~  
 before the twentieth century. And we are  
~~in~~ <sup>in</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~life~~ <sup>life</sup> we ~~live~~ <sup>live</sup> in, we ~~are~~  
 responsible for.

~~What is my responsibility~~

How am I responsible of being in existence,

→ We were very different of each other in our  
thoughts. My girlfriend's father was much  
closer to me ~~than~~ in thoughts than my girlfriend  
was. Like him, I found communist doctrine  
abhorrent. My girlfriend and her mother were  
strong communists. We all talked, discussed,  
= the Marxist way (we were the communists  
always tried the world as the result  
of human responsibility - he or she could, by  
these thoughts, change the world). It gave me  
much hope, as Marxists mostly do.

why, why in the dark tunnels the <sup>long</sup> Vultures  
 were, vomit straining at my mouth while  
 I held my knife - case (as a strap round  
 my neck) at arms length to avoid the  
 vomit? with a photograph of my girl friend  
 in my left pocket over my heart, how  
 could my thoughts be so subtle of the actual  
 life I led?

~~If I could of a woman have  
 been shown the <sup>more</sup> ~~my~~ ~~human~~ ~~responsibility~~ life  
 is necessary the responsible guidance of Germans  
 because the ideal, always, a Suavecomplici, is  
 been shown the reasons, historical,  
 his thoughts, habits and actions, the  
 and biologist, ~~for~~, I could have done  
 exactly what I did do, end up as my  
 little butterfly vomiting and holding my knife  
 case as a talisman as, with my small group  
 of men, moving to show the hall was  
 found ~~nothing~~ ~~about~~ ~~a~~ ~~was~~ ~~unconquerable~~~~

Of course I could have declared myself a conscientious  
 objector, namely someone again all was under my  
 circumstances. But my thoughts didn't allow me to do that.  
 My thoughts told me the very country could be invaded  
 by Germans highly confident after their invasions of  
 Belgium and France, Czechoslovakia, Poland and Austria.  
 One of the mentors of my <sup>adolescent</sup> ~~earlier~~ ~~years~~, ~~of~~ ~~parents~~, how

called the last classical sociologist' ~~(who was also called it)~~  
 Natan Blum, was Jewish. His mother and father died in  
 a concentration camp. My girlfriend was half-Jewish —  
 her father had had to escape to England. So I was very  
 early aware <sup>- in the thirties -</sup> that this had to be stopped and was easily  
 swept into a war that not only did nothing to stop it  
 but actually increased the death of millions more Jews.

My mind was nicely set up for war while, at  
 the same time, it was, dimly, intuitively, aware that  
 the war was a frightful blunder, a mistake of very  
 few men indeed, and that this blunder was, a war always  
 used to lag, hushed up. Now that there is a virtual  
 literature on this subject my intuitions were confirmed.  
 I was hoodwinked — ~~via my conscience~~ and the vehicles  
 of getting me to ~~force~~ enlist willingly — were my conscience,  
<sup>himself</sup> ~~the~~ supposed free part of <sup>myself</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>in fact,</sup>  
~~conscience~~ determined by <sup>my</sup> thoughts, <sup>(civilian events)</sup> ~~the~~  
 the ~~are~~ free at all, but inhibited.


Thus it is that 'war' comes about in a form quite  
 opposite to the attributed to it <sup>by those people fighting it.</sup> I  
 was reacting to the Volturno river to <sup>people</sup> 'attack' <sup>people</sup> ~~my~~  
 age (21) who <sup>who</sup> ~~let~~ <sup>let</sup> ~~me~~ <sup>me</sup> ~~was~~ <sup>was</sup> ~~making~~ <sup>making</sup> ~~concentration~~ <sup>concentration</sup> ~~camps~~ <sup>camps</sup> ~~he~~ <sup>he</sup> ~~knew~~ <sup>knew</sup>  
 nothing else than ~~(Hitler took my first first case to take~~  
~~and remove his army from the area of a concentration camp,~~  
~~if someone he heard of my proximity).~~ A 'war' always  
 contradicts itself in this manner because it is purely  
 a system <sup>of</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>mutual</sup> ~~mutual~~ <sup>destruction</sup> ~~destruction~~ —  
~~that it is in the form — a matter of destroying the~~  
~~people on the other side of the line, and taking with the~~  
~~destruction of civilians there might be done, just as bombing~~  
~~civilian military targets and taking in those civilians those~~  
~~of offence to be there. So 'war', this little word~~  
~~invoked solemnly by governments, is a simple state of~~

Dyon - from \$200 - \$330  
 Smith - \$229 - \$239  
 Attic - [44.99]  
           [49.99]

Argos } 0208 874 2356

Home base }  
 Wickes } 0208 875 1426

Wickes } 0208/947 9818  
~~Wickes~~


 Bagless / non-vapor

destruction, ~~and their~~ as an ordered, planned, trained - for  
 destruction with <sup>of certain</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>measures</sup> & behaviours. ~~Costly~~ <sup>Low</sup> weapons were used  
 for 'war'. In the World War I ~~it was~~ <sup>if</sup> it was <sup>winning</sup> ~~it was still~~ <sup>more important</sup> ~~just~~ <sup>to get</sup>  
~~it could alter the constitution of the soil, sea and skies, making~~ <sup>it</sup> the 'atom' ~~at hand~~ <sup>was</sup> somehow left at. So war is an  
 agreed thing between the two sides, ~~was until the~~ ~~at least~~  
~~until the twentieth an agreement to enter a destroying~~  
 competition <sup>in which the better side</sup> ~~is~~ <sup>is</sup>

As a way of releasing Jews from concentration camps  
 this World War II was <sup>hopeless</sup> ~~an~~ ~~abhorrence~~ <sup>in fact</sup> it ~~was~~ ~~did~~  
~~nothing~~ ~~but~~ issued a kind of permission ~~for~~ <sup>for</sup> the  
 cause to be known as the Holocaust. All governments were  
 very cheap allies of the Jews in. No effort was made to  
 bargain with Hitler. The Nazis were - before the 'final  
 solution' happened - amenable to the idea of Jews freely  
 leaving their countries. A former of the - in - place of mine,  
 being high in the Nazi list for disposal (he was  
 Thomas Mann's publisher), besides being a Jew) decided  
 to ~~was~~ ~~no~~ ~~day~~ ~~to~~ ~~walk~~ ~~into~~ ~~Goebbels~~ ~~headquarters~~ ~~in~~  
 Berlin and ask if he could leave the country and take  
 his assets with them. His answer was cordial and  
 positive. He travelled with his family on a German train  
 he took via across Russia (he arrived in Moscow at  
 a ~~the~~ ~~take~~ ~~the~~ ~~room~~ ~~in~~ ~~a~~ ~~hotel~~ ~~where~~ ~~Nazi~~ ~~officers~~ ~~were~~  
 celebrating the Soviet-Nazi peace (belas) to celebrate  
 of the US. His attitude was ~~purely~~ <sup>spontaneous</sup> -  
 it wasn't due to any promise on the part of other  
 governments which were to war with Nazis under their  
 appeal. People were simply not prepared to ~~go~~ ~~to~~ ~~fight~~  
 into a war like WWII which seemed to have no reason  
 at all apart from a desire to reduce the other side's power.  
 The ~~casualty~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~war~~ ~~wants~~ ~~and~~ ~~costs~~ ~~causes~~)  
 the war wasn't, therefore, repeated in WWII. A policy  
 of protecting troops against useless slaughter (permitted war

infinite  
→ and / was ~~the~~ ~~per~~ ~~vasive~~ pervasive. A way had been found of  
making war on the helical, rendering it uninhabitable  
over a limited area. There was an invasion

→ But 'was' limited the competition. When it came to  
the atom and its nuclear bomb all that ended because  
this was making war on the helical, rendering it  
uninhabitable over a limited area. It was like saying  
'From now on it is either total destruction of the earth  
~~in~~ ~~or~~ ~~peace~~ or peace'. So 'was' ceased. World  
~~War I~~ and World War II were the test of the 'war'  
~~that~~ ~~people~~ ~~had~~ ~~fought~~ So WWI & WWII were the test  
of the human 'war', which <sup>was</sup> always conducted with  
certain rules, even though they had once included rape  
and ~~war~~ ~~rape~~ ~~and~~ ~~civilian~~ ~~murder~~ and civilian murder.

work by

Cost of the heliport -

to damage is do the 'the

they' would off - Will

is not heliport. So

deducted per se, as a cost

= it's in the 'cost'.

But I ~~decided~~ <sup>decided</sup> write to her ~~in~~ <sup>in</sup> my hands  
~~the way I have and~~

Now, sitting alone in the studio, the concert piano closed  
and untraced, I wanted her, as I had said in my  
letter to her, to travel with me, walk at my side,  
shutter the fate phrase, all through life, and show what  
then, she would never come, I would not by accident see  
her again. Usually, in the way, with its vast displacement  
of population, you reckoned a not seeing people again.

Was this the 'ugly heart', the better letter -  
the ugly heart of war, meaning the human, the war  
little by little - the silence of the studio ~~is~~ ~~is~~  
not taking me over, ~~partly~~ drawing me close to those  
cell-up, paper which would be the end of my life. I  
knew I was facing the end of my life, and the  
silence, and my being alone, was a foretaste of the  
~~death~~ particular kind of death that was drawn down  
on its ~~victim~~ <sup>juvenile</sup> victims, ~~that the day~~  
~~it is not~~. It is the real death; it is the life  
- since all the life stops!

## Why Friends die

### Returning for the Dead

There was little or nothing a forward  
movement could do. No guess had  
the degree of accuracy required to  
differentiate between one side of  
a rocky summit and the other. From  
our side we could hear the Germans  
talking. The private and I kept our  
voices down ~~there~~ to avoid providing  
a target for the mortar which the ~~was~~  
~~laid on for time to time~~. Whistled  
on frequently. One forward movement  
Lance ~~But forward movement~~ called up  
distasteful gun fire, in the company in  
battalion has, it has a way - fully  
on me, now me, that is, fully short.  
He happened to the <sup>fourth</sup> India division (the  
~~the~~ ~~attacked~~ Royal Sussex Battalion) attacked  
~~the~~ ~~attacked~~ ~~attacked~~ Point 593 in daylight  
after the landing. I don't remember we being asked  
to submit. The next

→ Targets will have been well down the slope, ~~so far~~  
~~down the slope~~ let the German find in  
the slope could still put in a relatively attack,  
since would help us one - except perhaps the  
attackers, since we are less well dug in and less  
equipped of the weather. Should we use any  
the countermeasures great deal of - will  
normal and have be - possible, ~~with~~  
~~confidential~~ ~~between~~

What my friends don't know

Ethel M. Dell

Monte Cassino History

One after dark

Three huge walls - the one along  
the windward shoulder of wind - the challenge -  
the loss of concrete hill I resolved one day  
to extirpate for my life - the finding of  
the bar, the rocky floor, and then the venting  
just into a very field and using the  
center = the middle, being the vehicle -  
humped shores = the drama - and a great  
low wind swept of field & away! -  
and the sudden decline in fire was down  
up a field on our people & only to  
the vehicle & seeing the war air & putting  
open the door for your flood of light - &  
a big battle by the entrance & back of it -  
→ deep sitting there & the blowing of -  
(buried in a rapid battle?)

might I couldn't find the words. X or the  
my note made any difference to us. It  
was never mentioned — besides which  
~~But~~ in English wasn't you perfect,  
~~ugly heart~~ Oh my question remained:  
Why did I write those words in the  
having close the, and with the big  
capable of finding the words me?

I knew several of the teachers  
at <sup>the</sup> L. School, and became close to

~~the biology teacher and his wife~~

~~As introduced me to the~~ the

biology teacher & his wife.

~~One day my first friend walked~~

~~in the with the teacher and~~

## To the Attack — in retreat

The desertions: since there weren't the rigid lines of the first world war, — once you had left it — trench in the attack ~~for~~ ~~there~~ you would think of running back: in 1918 there were sudden quick engagements, the situation could change in a second — a hidden emplacement, a sniper, a sudden shelling or mortar attack for a minute or a first hadn't see — the terrain didn't permit anything simple: and above all you could lose yourself, and your unit, and your sense of direction very quickly. So I did all those in the course of the campaign. So if a group went missing in an attack — during a bombardment it might be hiding — and might simply be doing itself for useless death: the group would wander back into the line — it was accepted that we could be held up by five not heard in the leading men: it was easy for Germans to cut high an advancing group, a isolated — few men so the top would have ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> or be shot. The Russians also found, too late, that his campaign was worse than what they'd had before, even Stalin's. Forward movement was esp. ~~difficult~~ vulnerable because they had to be an close to the enemy in position.

## To the attack - in retreat

The capturing of fire is an event which changes your life. The step from one life into another and you may know it has happened after it has happened, it being a interim event of a confusing and momentous emotion. It happens in a war, in battle, and it is a spiritual event.

Picture To send to iPad

My Computer

Go to C Drive —  
my documents — my pictures —

Double click on them:  
~~Go to~~ MG photos  
~~(Documents)~~

JPEG.

2nd  
part

My mother felt great protective love  
for me. ~~It was in her~~ she was preparing to  
be proud of me as a daughter-in-law. She  
always yearned for a girl in the family -  
her last was Anne Marie. My mother and  
father gave us an exciting life - introduced  
us early to the theatre by taking us to the  
working men's clubs that were in every part  
of London, Victoria houses ~~and~~ the  
~~second floor~~ where the women could have  
their hold fifty to a hundred people  
on Saturday nights, and these comedies  
practical, they brought, of the hall.  
I remember being in my mother's or father's  
room to see these performances in such  
close proximity, and my mother's  
work has been ~~with~~ ~~the~~ ~~week~~ ~~week~~  
~~times~~. ~~week~~ I learned the same raptures

weekly thing in speed, pace, ~~pace~~ an  
character - making, and the ~~color~~ color and  
the way the lights were placed and the music  
... My' girl and I couldn't keep sober  
for him and truly very unusual, except  
the fun-ups were for me. We laughed  
because he's taken and the laugh you -  
~~with~~ ~~best~~ friends... and didn't stop  
I enjoy, if it was there no eye and  
close up. My the did I say something  
like the denied all this failed to  
notice this deeper attitude I had we  
experienced - denied it stupidly - the  
did the stupidly come for? ~~the~~ It was  
second to me - just until a few  
days ago - the a girl - love ~~about~~  
just showed by this, by invited to see  
her love as me, a success.

1) Theory to have blood on your hands

The war was a puzzle to me. The last door at Oxford is a tiny room facing a well-spoken man of non-combated mind to discuss the history of the armed forces

2) Into the Attack — in retreat

1. Into the attack—in retreat,
2. the Singularity of Rivers
3. Observing the Benevolence Rule

What my friends do I know

Butter Bread

Ilona Polanyi

Bugzdol - the Repe of the  
Lock

The <sup>dance</sup> dance - the <sup>river</sup> river - Tigris -

What my friends do it know  
Chronicles of Home and Abroad

1] Baptism of Fire 1943

2] Baptism of Water (Volkmann) 1943

3] Baptism of Death 1940

4] A Last View of the Benedictine Rule  
Kari/Karl + book + consisten etc / hope + Man Morate /  
Lucian and waiting in a copy studio.

The valley's seen - the valley - it can  
give a view of the whole valley to its end, in the  
Monte Cassino. The women, alone, and I. Not  
a sound. A silence and stillness the dicit  
belong to the earth + heaven. She dicit  
and didn't disperse a glance upon me - and  
I ~~was~~ [accept] this without any manner inside.

5] The decision to die.

6] The meeting + Frank - the hour of Lilla  
of Maria - and the Oxford days - when  
somebody was ited which was have ited again.

An army withy breakdown

Being AA9

There is/was  
a rupture knee (i.e. the  
we were the air force  
I always walked - the  
other side of the  
street with  
AA9 in the  
the  
inform.

The military own - the structure  
demographic scarcely looks like the  
eyes and mainly look at the  
left-hand side. And in a  
of his own a virtual stage - my  
temp knee notly at the with ~~and~~  
~~was~~

his own part of my elaborate suicide  
program with said, if inside the  
gate with no help of escape, escape by  
applying to the end. There is a  
had an influence I will self believe -  
- my ~~almost~~ deliberate self sacrifice  
I will make no sense of even while I  
want it ~~with~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~in~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~

~~the~~ He mentioned - dispatches I take ->

→ like a typical digby - I kept those  
the document aside and gave not a  
type to it, type it along to me type  
a hundred moves of house and city, and  
I still hear it somewhere. I would have  
liked the MC of me this - and this is the  
form of the worship of my end - game -  
never, to put the aside too, and well  
see meeting (or I didn't write the ~~was~~  
fact that I had my part in the war over  
a period of half a century), but appeared it  
long name, or - god utter friend and  
downing - appeared it, of all this, long cheer!

## The Target - self

Sitting = the house close to a identical  
house just 5 yards to the left - the  
time that time its time - and the  
word had you - my hand - the  
handicapped - on - on the way came  
at - a child to move out with  
by day - night - we could walk to it -  
a closed box a all the way side -  
uphill & exposed ~~to~~

The history of the office is  
long. The history of my signals.  
The house that was the way and  
of course the way. By the way - with  
by which years is still + the  
excitement and my way of the theater - it  
opening to my aid - address the way -  
the way - by my way - we  
waited for the second, entering on self

→ details. My head that is would be  
attached - the Comman not caring of  
an presence - by fear of the Turk  
returning - the need of heavy fire  
that would confuse and stop the  
attaches - the 'great' crusades 11th  
(how they were shot in WW1) -  
the account given to the ~~Secretary~~<sup>British</sup>  
Council - his city was -

what my  
friends do it know

# The Sentinel <sup>PERDU</sup> Perdu

~~Sentinel Perdu~~

You 'lost' yourself close to the enemy →  
I was sent out as a heli is the sentinel it  
only was called a sentinel perdu in the  
war fare - d'g is language, <sup>is</sup> ~~is~~ FOO a personal  
meratic of fire.

I developed a taste of it - I was ~~the~~  
~~state free~~ - I could describe my own defence  
in certain situations - ~~I was also the way~~  
it gave me much relief, so that life in  
the trop, behind the guns, getting orders from  
time to time to fire a cease fire - seemed  
a sluggish and tedious life, providing the  
fact that one could sleep just an 88 hrs.  
shell - the echo ~~also~~ could be piped in -  
then a passive life.

---

Queen to the - the look down at <sup>'I am if you are the'</sup>  
1) ~~It~~ also at <sup>as per in the small</sup> ~~un-er-~~ <sup>of</sup> ~~ing~~ <sup>of</sup> ~~By~~ <sup>of</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>of</sup> ~~garden~~  
garden -

→ and should keep you cool if you find  
yourself <sup>over</sup> in every line.

From the valley - finding the Italian  
the look a strange - it's the way line -  
HALT! for a story guy for voice  
very close to us - the story all  
will - 'could be an Oxford talk?'

The Horn  
sentiment

~~It is usually~~ ~~the~~ ~~Hobbes'~~ ~~words~~ ~~in~~ Leviathan 'the life of man, solitary, poor,  
wasty, ~~the~~ brutish, and short' referred to  
human life in general. But it ~~refers~~  
referred to life in a war, when there was  
'no place for Industry, no Cultiv, the  
Earth... no Navigation... no Building...  
no Knowledge of the Face of the Earth... no  
Arts; no letters; no Society, and which is  
work of all, continual fear and danger of  
violent death.'

A.B. It isn't death itself which aches <sup>with civilisation</sup>  
and soldiers ~~as it is~~ <sup>it's violence</sup> but ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> violence of  
<sup>random force -</sup> the snatches you ~~as if you had me~~ <sup>out of your</sup> destiny,  
as if you never had me.

You are  
The 2 people it matched - Capt Maughan  
and the boy who took the, in the Mironac. (himself  
tin of fruit.)

Relate all the lies to  
specific situations in my  
life as a soldier. SEE

273

Opening of ~~the~~ sequence

LIES INSERT

~~Not many days after Cassino, 'fell' fell  
to the ruins and an altar of 'British' generals - fell  
with ~~its~~ ~~main~~ ~~part~~ ~~together~~ as a place, its ~~walls~~, it  
walls and roof and cobbed lanes, its abbey, fell so  
the ~~day~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~disappearance~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~place~~ - I paid it a  
visit, alone. My jeep ~~was~~ ~~the~~ ~~only~~ ~~one~~ ~~that~~ ~~made~~ ~~it~~  
and I ~~was~~ ~~in~~ ~~all~~ ~~the~~ ~~place~~ ~~and~~ ~~discovered~~ ~~the~~ ~~place~~  
itself. And when I got down for my seat, in ~~the~~ ~~dark~~  
hush, I could hardly believe ~~my~~ ~~eyes~~ ~~as~~ ~~I~~ ~~sat~~ ~~before~~  
~~the~~ ~~ruins~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~place~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~war~~ ~~black~~  
~~with~~ ~~them~~ ~~near~~ ~~heard~~ ~~before~~, I could hardly believe my eyes.  
Cassino, which during the war ~~was~~ ~~the~~ ~~most~~ ~~horrible~~ ~~place~~~~

→ The Good Soldier

~~Not long ago Cassino fell~~

~~was visited by the~~ ~~sons~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~army~~ ~~I~~ ~~visited~~ ~~it~~, ~~alone~~.  
I stood in a great hush.

~~No planes overhead, no~~ ~~guns~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~distance~~ ~~that~~ ~~"~~ ~~shot~~ ~~in~~ ~~a~~ ~~shout~~  
~~of~~ ~~a~~ ~~single~~ ~~limb~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~sky~~.

All the hell had been  
covered in white-lime, making it look like a series  
of white ~~staircases~~ ~~up~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~fallen~~ ~~abbey~~.

~~up~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~fallen~~ ~~abbey~~,  
I ~~was~~ ~~in~~ ~~all~~ ~~the~~ ~~way~~ ~~down~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~bottom~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~hill~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~

morning, and with us  
once to a town with cobbed lanes that had hardly changed  
at all. ~~I~~ ~~for~~ ~~an~~ ~~hour~~ ~~I~~ ~~could~~ ~~not~~ ~~see~~ ~~the~~ ~~way~~ ~~to~~

Rome went silent north and south. The  
quick time was to cover the smell of the dead. An  
old woman came along the road for the cart, at the  
lower edge of this hill of dust and debris. She had a  
wheelbarrow. She was dressed in black and looked with  
left eye right. She came to a point within yards of us,  
a bitter smile took on her face and she stared at the  
muddle of her feet, looking for things she might remove.  
She neither looked at me nor greeted anyone. Some

→ since medieval times. Patzols - German, American, British,  
Irish, Indian, ~~Hebrew~~ Australian and New  
Zealand and Moroccan - had hunched shoulders  
in the lanes and the abandoned houses, making  
hopeless the possibility of rescuing the dead.

INSERTION VISIT, TO CASSINO

The miniature

Italian light <sup>usually</sup> after was/ enough to give the ~~mass~~  
~~form~~ <sup>ext</sup> scene new life but not their. The element  
sky, always close, ~~at~~ intricate, I aid ~~hand~~  
~~hands on the hill~~ <sup>white</sup> heavy mourning hands on the  
hill, deepened <sup>is</sup> the silence of, ~~the~~ ~~dead~~  
~~year~~ their ~~ghostly~~ ~~color~~ ~~those~~ ~~present~~ ~~and~~  
~~those~~ ~~are~~ ~~present~~ ~~negative~~ ~~voices~~.  
the dead under their ~~nick-line~~ cover.

~~4th Floor~~  
~~104 Great Palace Street~~  
~~WW 6P~~

~~hours 07 9 6 6 4 4 3 9 3~~

~~02 08 26 90 10 11~~

## The end

The progress of the 30s was reflected in working people. The health scheme ('convalescence home' in the case of my mother in post-war days) - my father's immediate ops - his were piece & dentures - my twin's sprains - the B-10 got a flock of 3 beds + bathroom & a big garden - there was an allotment for veg - the rent was held off, car & furniture, she had been there in distress - so did the coal supply - my class were in huge shelter but they were well built and today there were solid houses built for 3 or 400 - ~~And~~ And at the end of the war...

(d) What Human Are

"Ventures"  
number

M<sup>me</sup> ROUART

Time-belt

Rouart/Coat  
↓  
LAURENS

0662275730

The genetic Time-belt entrepreneur  
came into the human the silence ceased,  
then combustion and steam and explosion  
became the basis of a new extended - tools  
~~activity~~ <sup>few</sup> we call 'industry'. Factories wound  
and crashed, the silent home was replaced  
by the deafening ~~and engine~~ locomotive  
(meaning 'using a train') and the  
'automobile' (meaning the same). The skies  
became full of such machines. And the  
silence that was moved by Baudelaire as  
late as ..... - a silence he noticed especially  
when nights fell quiet and peaceful -  
was finally gone. The process was a  
slow one - starting in the sixteenth century.  
~~But that is the time~~ But this gave the  
new ~~and~~ conditions (really a new  
way of proceeding) - holding the Time-belt  
Time to deeper its hold a human - not  
all humans by any means = and <sup>at</sup> the

Timbell

(2)

White House Ave

end of the twentieth century did the  
curriculum extended beyond the 'industrial  
nation' to those of whom the bridge and  
the working machine, not to say the car, were  
meant to be held.

Of course the curriculum was to follow  
the white. ~~And in this case~~ but feel the  
in this case it was a secondary or ~~false~~  
artificial white made no difference. Any-  
thing you saw and depended - if your deaf  
life was moving - ~~it was~~ for a  
part no longer of access to a future of  
new to be attained. In the movement it  
was just movement - until human life  
began to see a <sup>hurry</sup> tumbled journey for with  
to death. The silence no longer speaks, the  
silence no longer gives solace. It was now  
a - possible event. So the primary white,  
the real one, ~~was how had been jagged~~  
was a movement, a background of experience  
and explicit and.

## What Humans are —

Those first years we measure the human in sound and shape, and crawl naturally and helpfully. This whole animal doesn't expect to have any difficulties of the kind that, when they happen, determine whether he is going to have a human life or none. It is already a difficulty that adults don't crawl with him, that they ~~are high up and~~ tower above him while fellow animals like the dog and cat are familiar.

So if there is something wrong in the cave the baby has — if the parents or is a child — if one of the parents (~~a creature~~) (a male/female presence essential to those first years) is missing — if the one or both parents are burdened with problems of work, survival, disease, poor living quarters, loneliness, — then the transition into the baby state into girlhood or boyhood is scrambled, and the <sup>whole</sup> ~~part~~ human cannot replace the ~~part~~ whole ~~animal~~. ~~This is where we find her who~~  
~~cannot undertake the customary tasks by means of~~  
 of self-sacrifice, service, order is not the question. All close human associations are, for the first, being to be suffocating — to be escaped at all costs as soon as possible, Of course the person will be without the power →

from childhood, to adolescence, to adulthood -  
manhood & womanhood, we waited. And all  
because the human has never studied himself.  
Never once perceived our vast tasks  
beset the awakening baby, who wakes  
not to the primary habit, but a secondary  
human one of the utmost complexity

→ of love. But love must be practised. And it  
is here, in the practice, that such a person  
falls short, ~~the~~ ~~the~~ which means 'I cannot find  
the right man/woman.' On the transition, →

Thus the ~~the~~ ~~the~~

3 - since I couldn't escape myself, now at this point -  
 indulging the madness, taking it to the ~~the~~ final destination  
 on Monte Camino a farmhouse, suddenly ~~was~~ ~~there~~ ~~the~~ ~~house~~  
~~down~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~structure~~ ~~and~~ ~~hand-grenade~~ ~~lobbing~~ ~~over~~  
~~the~~ ~~crossing~~ ~~the~~ ~~German~~ ~~side~~, <sup>and</sup> ~~the~~ ~~mountain~~ ~~-~~ ~~holy~~, <sup>and</sup> ~~the~~ ~~air~~ ~~-~~ ~~burst~~ ~~shell~~  
 stood <sup>up</sup> ~~up~~, ~~and~~ ~~ran~~ ~~on~~ ~~the~~ ~~ridge~~ ~~firm~~ <sup>and</sup> ~~was~~ ~~at~~ ~~once~~  
 cut ~~down~~ ~~with~~ ~~the~~ ~~shortest~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~shortest~~  
 of ~~relicious~~ ~~knuts~~. And then was the captain I'd allowed  
 more than his ration of whisky in Algeria when I was  
 bar officer of a time, because his <sup>sister</sup> ~~sister~~ had written that she'd  
 fall in love with another man, and since I had he ran  
 ahead of his men screaming defiance and he too was  
 cut down ~~before~~ before his men could follow him,  
 and the night a very formal officer was set for.  
 couldn't go like this. I couldn't suddenly go off my  
 rock. It would be done with ~~the~~ ~~care~~ - and it would  
 look like glory, just as the top close up my life in a  
 final lie.

I drove to the 7 Cassino high deserted country  
 and came to a deserted village of orderly new farm-  
 houses, identical on each side of a wide road - ~~part~~ <sup>part</sup>  
 of Mussolini's farming project. The door of one of  
 the was open and I ~~pushed~~ ~~it~~ ~~open~~ ~~and~~ ~~walked~~ ~~in~~ ~~and~~  
 there was a meal on the table, half-eaten, ~~the~~ ~~chair~~  
 had been pushed back and water had spilled since.

I didn't look up at the abbey for the ~~detached~~  
 I had ~~forgotten~~ <sup>to</sup> <sup>how</sup> ~~the~~ ~~on~~ ~~operation~~ ~~and~~ ~~puplexitation~~  
 for long from ~~among~~ ~~among~~ ~~the~~ ~~had~~ ~~dogged~~ ~~me~~. ~~The~~  
 mouthless ~~before~~ ~~my~~ ~~call~~ ~~up~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~house~~ ~~of~~ ~~training~~  
 the ~~followed~~. ~~had~~ ~~tried~~ ~~all~~ ~~the~~ ~~tricks~~ ~~that~~ ~~had~~ ~~been~~  
~~told~~ ~~me~~ ~~before~~ ~~walking~~ ~~back~~ ~~and~~ ~~forth~~ I remember  
 walking across a street near my home, stepping off the  
 pavement, and feeling - knowing - the way they would be

INSERT 278

My mind went back suspiciously ~~to~~ ~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~events~~  
~~(that were supposed to be events)~~ that had ~~to~~ ~~occur~~ the period before  
the war. There were certain events I didn't think to have  
happened in fact. Yet I could put nothing into words ~~at~~ ~~that~~  
the I <sup>began to</sup> remember ~~the~~ ... ~~so~~  $\rightarrow$  old p. ~~278~~  $(183)\frac{1}{2}$

Army operations

Enlistment

I think we preferred no <sup>contact</sup> with the America 8th Army. because it gave us a ~~kind of~~ ~~idea~~ ~~of~~ ~~what~~ ~~to~~ ~~do~~ ~~and~~ ~~where~~ ~~to~~ ~~go~~ ~~and~~ ~~what~~ ~~to~~ ~~do~~ ~~with~~ ~~it~~ while being in the line. <sup>old-time</sup> <sup>routine</sup> but we soon found that war is ~~not~~ the same <sup>with</sup> <sup>it</sup> for us.

~~Just as we did <sup>the battle</sup> ~~it~~ ~~was~~ ~~not~~ ~~changed~~ ~~at~~ ~~all~~~~ →

The diff. between the army and us was always in any case the high command was <sup>for</sup> <sup>us</sup> for us. We when we saw <sup>even</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>col</sup> <sup>commanding</sup> <sup>our</sup> <sup>regiment</sup> <sup>col</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>at</sup> <sup>all</sup> <sup>top</sup> <sup>brass</sup>.

A of any commander, it was entirely private. A brigade could be seen for the time. <sup>and</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>presence</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>his</sup> <sup>red</sup> <sup>epaulettes</sup> <sup>sent</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>rush</sup> <sup>travelling</sup> <sup>unit</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>unit</sup> <sup>along</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>line</sup>.

We were however the right ~~side~~ of the peninsula, ~~on~~ ~~the~~ ~~Adriatic~~ ~~side~~, <sup>opposed</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Mediterranean</sup> <sup>on</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>left</sup> <sup>side</sup>.

Particular <sup>being</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Mediterranean</sup>, that most magical of <sup>the</sup> <sup>Basins</sup>, once you have lived and almost died <sup>there</sup> (and <sup>perhaps</sup> <sup>actually</sup> <sup>died</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>so</sup> <sup>many</sup> <sup>ways</sup>) <sup>with</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>heavy</sup> <sup>weight</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>its</sup> <sup>quiet</sup> <sup>wash</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>right</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>its</sup> <sup>lavish</sup> <sup>blue</sup> <sup>stillness</sup>, <sup>produce</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>little</sup> <sup>wrench</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>wind</sup>. <sup>DUPED</sup> ~~just the same~~ <sup>but</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>wretched</sup> <sup>duped</sup> <sup>soldiers</sup>. <sup>Who</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>high</sup> <sup>vigorous</sup> <sup>leader</sup> <sup>we</sup> <sup>could</sup> <sup>have</sup> <sup>retained</sup> <sup>if</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>people</sup> <sup>had</sup> <sup>been</sup> <sup>able</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>emerge</sup> <sup>from</sup> <sup>their</sup> <sup>Andean</sup> <sup>shelters</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>see</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Basin</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>smell</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>sometimes</sup> <sup>close</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>how</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Basin</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>its</sup> <sup>wondrous</sup> <sup>work</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>beguilement</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>made</sup> <sup>all</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>civilization</sup> <sup>we</sup> <sup>know</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>west</sup>.

of accidents, called bad luck. It happened to Coenraad  
Duchinick, whom I also met after the war. He was  
quite an cultured man, having had to court his heels  
in India for most of the active part of the war. This  
is how it is with <sup>top</sup> professional death-begatters: you will  
forgive & be it, though no fault of your own, at the <sup>right</sup> place -

→ solely a difference of command - and we never saw  
commanders. They seem to have knowledge & prepared  
agendas in the field. If a ceremony was got  
up - like the King's <sup>secret</sup> visit <sup>us on</sup> to the Helms fort -  
you saw them plentifully and close up like otherwise  
~~they were as if to be~~ they were ~~handwritten~~ and  
neither seen nor heard at all. ~~It seems it is~~  
~~impossible for a commander to sit for unit to~~  
~~visit, and~~ [Montgomery ~~was~~ tried hard to redress  
this absenteeism ~~with~~ with orders, the seemed  
addressed to us all, <sup>both Rank and other Rank.</sup> But the one order we  
- <sup>alt</sup> this 'exercise' - seemed to <sup>be</sup> damned silly and  
fool, ~~was a waste of time~~ we did nothing about it.  
There is probably much less diff. between  
commanders than we can imagine. They are there  
to put in action a strategy ~~and make a~~  
~~very big deal~~ and then we routine things to  
do in the case. The space for freedom is  
small, as when Mike Clark was adamant  
against bowing the necessity of Cassino. In  
the end you are won over by the thought that you  
~~cannot~~ are going to suffer disgrace if you don't  
go along with the growing tide of frequently  
idiotic opinion, in this case of the bookstays.

~~In this case a war cannot be made~~

Disgrace <sup>is created</sup> ~~is created~~ the commander the  
moment he makes a bad move. It is much  
like Russian roulette. It can happen by a series

~~Especially the prospect of a war neither of us anybody else wanted  
 reached any other, how to fight, took care of the rest. ~~By the way~~  
~~business, the fact had already happened to the war effort,~~  
~~another phony phrase, the time, and stimulated by automatic~~  
~~was to go forward, like "There's a war on, y' know,"~~~~

But as I stood in the mess my critical faculties were very  
 alive, I knew it couldn't have an effect on my situation, let  
 alone on anybody else's, I knew the nature I ~~truly~~ I would  
 do nothing else. I told myself I 'couldn't' do anything, but  
 it was the fact was that I would. I had no life, no wife,  
 no job to go back to. If I chose to walk out of the army  
 they certainly wouldn't let me return to Oxford, and I didn't  
 want to return. I was glad ~~that~~ I was out of the world here  
~~that almost got tuberculosis, and this had made me~~  
~~drunk and wrecked my liver, and this I'd become post-~~  
 tuberculosis and wrecked my liver and no longer saw ~~anything~~  
 a face or a scene that might welcome me. It had all  
 disintegrated — the hill is steep, and the little house where  
 I'd first met Kari, and the road that led up, between the trees  
 to Roxfield, and the churchyard for since I could look down  
 into the grounds of Bedula — they were all there, but inwardly  
 they didn't speak to me any more. I remember my last night  
 alone in Step. ~~Geoffrey had gone~~ <sup>and Irene</sup> ~~put~~ <sup>he</sup> into the 'ward four',  
 and Irene and the children were away. I slept up stairs in  
 a tiny box room and in the morning the sun woke me up,  
 coming straight through the window at my elbow. It was there  
 glaring and the room, thinking of Kari and how I would be seeing  
 her in London that day or the next, and ~~believing that~~ ~~there~~  
 I took a piece of paper and a pen and wrote down, so that  
 I'd always remember the occasion, 'I am happy', together  
 with the date, and perhaps some remark that I wished to  
 record the fact so that there would never be any doubt  
 about it in my mind later. Clearly I must have thought that

- 1) I see Cavasio
- 2) I have forgotten ~~anything~~ in order to be a soldier. I have sold my deed utterly and

Implications when the validity and sanity of the war seemed to have turned in the wind of battle.

IMPORTANT.

~~After Cavasio?~~

~~I had forgotten~~

INSERT A1

Somebody told me that the whole of my life would be in some way an quest to retrieve myself from that.

After... I realized I was planning some sort of personal campaign <sup>and</sup> the ~~idea~~ in this plan was contained, with my <sup>own</sup> ~~own~~ death. On my knees &

The struggle to retain the British empire, in a tiny few at the top who nevertheless represented majority that — they the majority knew knew (and still do) the they were and the they were planning. The construction of the empire as a visionary idea was a trifling the work of royalty. Prince Albert, Queen Victoria's consort Prince Albert was himself died in his very prime — wearing ~~the idea~~ ~~and is a historical reality~~ the idea of empire the British I was intended to be the vision queen of, an empire of ideas that would ~~not have been~~ had the solution in the Roman church, into the war just came here. It was unusually successful and ~~to~~ ~~one could have been~~ ~~one could have been better~~ Victoria, a tiny woman who had the foresight of a dozen women twice her size, and ~~for~~ <sup>far</sup> more beautiful, filled <sup>perfectly</sup> the role he prepared her as mother & the huge mine of cheap raw materials which led the way to <sup>men</sup> cheap goods <sup>(talked of military power)</sup> the first Britain and then the USA specialized in. →<sup>2</sup>

~~Few, even historians, saw the truth~~

Britain; little

→ I had altogether forgotten my essential Churchill's appeal to the Americans to shed their blood a second time in a war ~~that~~ they had done nothing to provoke and which they never (and this applied to the presidency) understood. I thought we should take not a German invasion - that it was better for us to get aid from them

INSERT A2

Son of the Cassio 'fell' - fell to the various <sup>of</sup> gardens, fell in its memory, its roofs and walls and garden and ~~with~~ lanes no more the hills of ... I paid it a visit, alone.

→ [So naturally it was the royal family - which had produced ~~the~~ one we would call now the economic miracle - the law, at once, with great alarm, that a second war with Germany would be the end not only of the empire or cheap-food market but the end of European civilization altogether. The deposed Edward VIII saw it clearly ~~and~~ and felt dismissed with members of his household ~~with~~ the empire - and all were agreed, we can't enter this dispute. The Duke of Kent, his brother, trained in intelligence, also agreed - and, possibly if not perhaps, lost his life on his way to peace talks with Hitler & his destruction in the fated plane being swayed, which was at the time in 194... peace negotiations, as it were.

**INSERT A2**

... Germans, should they invade, ourselves, even if it took half a century. I had an inkling that if either way could we remain English (the word was used generically for what is now called Europe), referring to the language spoken).

~~INSERT A2~~

Compare

APPENDIX M

Dates

The lies we live by.

Note the date of the failure of Aesch's mission, ~~compare~~ with the date of the invasion of France.

### CASSINO

Standing here in Cassino I couldn't have known that a (Captain?) ..... refused to ..... to lead his men into action and that he was constitutional. I would have had to wait for nearly half a century for his information, when the constitutions of the period were released to public view (1990). Then it is that lies can ~~go~~ reach deeper and deeper into our lives until they are natural assumptions, ~~existing, since it would be unthink~~ since no sane person could challenge. 'Security' demands his bit of the matter of such knowledge, after the war, has nothing to do with security. (Captain)... refused to accept....

End: the ability to make war depends on wealth. If this wealth is concentrated in any one part of the world, the part will strive to police the world ~~is hardly to be considered as his is stuff~~ - definition of empire. But when <sup>any</sup> country has nothing to fear from the rest of the world a new trouble arises. Lordsumthorpe in 1811, had the best words of it: [the country divides itself] Again, it defines empire, which puts great stresses on the water country, resulting in the 15-year century of wealth between ~~we~~ the dominating class and the rest. So the process begins again. The war to police the world, police the water, the skins, the earth, the water, etc. itself alive.

addendum abbey (The death of the Abbey)

... and the only creatures in the vast abbey  
buildings were two children, a girl dying and a  
boy who screamed with agony if his legs were  
moved. The monks had thought it more merciful  
to leave them. No doubt the Cardinal first  
tortured them, then buried them in rubble, it  
is the kind of thing presidents, prime ministers  
and commanders prefer not to think about.  
Brenting was committed this <sup>live</sup> ~~to~~ it  
time - and the highest <sup>live</sup> ~~to~~ it  
could cost the politician's orders. One  
British minister (a woman) refused to the  
objects to handling as 'seditious!' This  
means people or <sup>advertising</sup> ~~was~~ ~~and~~ ~~using~~  
~~people to go along with them~~ who have no  
new idea of ~~it~~ ~~that~~ ~~a~~ ~~child~~ ~~has~~ ~~one~~  
they are talking about, blind people ~~no~~ ~~have~~  
~~advocate~~ ~~eyes~~. Like ~~every~~ ~~people~~ ~~do~~  
~~advocate~~ ~~blindness~~ people with healthy eyes  
advocating blindness.

← Texas my first battle experience.

But ~~like my info in Texas~~ <sup>how</sup> ~~the~~  
the ~~beauty~~ ~~accents~~ still, those of children  
who should not have died. ~~For~~ those who die  
in their youthful prime ~~return~~ show, in the last face with their say good bye to life,  
~~to my return~~ ~~filled~~ ~~is~~ ~~the~~ ~~last~~ ~~experience~~ ~~to~~  
~~be~~ ~~delivered~~ ~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~childhood~~ when it is the grief of pain, the  
the child's wonder the such things could come to pass.

---

(1)

Clarke was indicted after the war for this  
protected activity. ~~But~~ He was exonerated. It  
is very difficult to notice command's secrets,  
she must follow a strategy for above (usually  
the presence of politicians) and few of their  
careers of the slightest way were. He  
probably found not agreeing to the bulk of  
the Currier ability because, well, there was a  
possibility that he and all the available intelligence  
- telegraphic also who exactly occupied the  
ability was wrong. Like the command in-ship  
of their operations, Grand At a certain, he chose  
the path the prudence seemed to stick - he

Clarke

(2)

von Herl's head into the frontal attack the  
day ~~not~~ was foredoomed. And the fact  
that he ~~had~~ ~~was~~ scorned the very alternatives  
to frontal attack, leaving the use of the  
variable line lessons, who in the end did  
the trick, was another R of General Alex-  
ander no one likes to admit did because,  
after all — so the public lie said — he  
had followed a telegraphic course. And — the  
lie the clinched that detail, deal — ~~it~~  
~~was~~ the Germans did occupy the day — if  
it was bounded — a truth could have been used,  
making the most effective <sup>kind?</sup> The Plan is. General  
Alexander, like Clarke, revisited the Indian T.  
the very last moment — when he, like Clarke,  
could be dumped if he didn't join the  
chorus of 'the it was!'

## Cassio

Churchill threw himself into war — it followed naturally enough for the British 'declaration' war — and found the ~~the~~ he would do in fact in order to destroy it although his country's power. To offer up of his country to another power, by appealing to America, was simply a recognition that Hitler's desire for a peace the world knew the British empire it was the only possible, and the only sane one.

## Cassio

(1)

The question was why did they make war against this best friend — Europe — in whose name they had rejoiced in the rebirth of Germany and, at last, an effective barrier against the Soviet Union whose ambition it was to take over us by force of the western world?

Why destroy the barrier? Why not listen to the man's peace terms, why not respect his desire at all costs to guarantee the British empire? Why had, at the very least, play along with this man who had many critics, & some powerful rivals, in his own country?

Cassino

mistakes and

(2)

It is very <sup>delicate</sup> to tell the lies, especially  
in the <sup>delicate</sup> ~~day~~ of a war, but I was ~~living~~ living  
those lies, deepening them for future propaganda  
in the human mind as to the, my mistakes  
resulted for those lies - and I could identify  
neither as a right to do with me or all, only  
with the war the none of us wanted - neither  
we on our side nor they on the other side -  
wanted. ~~And~~ And the those lies and mistakes  
with which we marked every day of our  
soldiers' lives were justified by yet a bigger  
lie than the which ~~marked~~ <sup>made</sup> the war, and this  
was the lie that after the war we were  
going to make the kind of world we thought  
was right and true in which anomalies  
like unemployment and hunger marches ~~and~~  
would end. We all believed it. We talked  
about it, officers and men, by the hour, special  
discussions were organized for it, the  
belief that now, after yet another world war, the  
time had come to well, make war itself dead  
~~the~~ It was all part of the war lies, which encouraged

Cassius?

lies

elaborated - made ~~and~~ extended,

The deep-laid, ~~sustained and~~ continually ~~elaborated~~ ~~lies~~  
the go to prepare war (which means, first, a state of war  
within) isn't the work simply of politicians working as  
'dictators', presidents, prime ministers or courtiers and a king.  
The politician arises in us all. This is how ideologies seize  
so many (as the socialists seized me) in ~~the~~ early  
adolescence, even puberty. It is of the nature the utmost  
emotions can be performed, within without the mind, at the  
age before love has blown its <sup>ecstatic</sup> winds across adolescence <sup>at</sup> its  
time of climax. For politics is ~~not~~ politics. It ~~is~~ <sup>make</sup>  
a design and says that this design must become life as  
nature cost in wisdom and was with defeat of all designs  
nature. How else did my socialist design fit so easily  
into Churchill's design that was in all matters precisely the  
opposite design? How did he fit his design into one that  
~~actually~~ ~~was~~ hypocritical 'labour' politicians to sit with  
him, in his cabinet, as far better yes-men than his own  
Conservative supporters? How did my girlfriend's mother,  
and her friends, Stalin, ~~fit~~ fit their design into one of  
active collaboration with capitalist power which aimed at  
the destruction of their design? Because we were believers  
that his design had won. We <sup>sold us</sup> sold in one little discussion  
groups, mostly behind the lines but not always, Kelly and  
then the Churchill would have to go at the end of the war  
if there was going to be a decent world afterwards - and  
a 'soldiers' vote' when the end of the war came, put in  
me of office, who was <sup>we</sup> lying? In view of the world we  
have inherited - which has legitimated any form of <sup>human</sup> cruelty  
and destruction as eternal natural - how use we or  
lies, any of them, left or right, up or down, except to  
perpetuate war to its final deadly universal inclusion?

The <sup>French</sup> / chasseur division / ~~The~~ ~~division~~ ①

The idea (of the man who recalled himself  
also the need to destroy the Abbey — he me,  
apparently, regarded his own case as himself — (itself))  
was that troops would be ready (under their  
gentleman's command) to move into the ruins  
at the moment when the bombardment ceased and  
dip of winkle up, ground and out of the last  
every division. The bombardment took place, it  
ceased. But he didn't turn up. And I was  
the division he was needed didn't turn up either.  
He — and his division — turned up next day.  
A part of the time the German had  
expected the men the ruins <sup>to</sup> be a kind  
of defects — despite this is — ruins.

But we haven't tried this because I don't  
single day would the Royal General he had  
noted out destroying the mountain and doing  
a division, he found he can probably bring

## Chasseurs

(2)

was the Prussian practice of getting in a  
paper military book. ~~It was used like Churchill's~~  
~~idea~~ So we were sent up into the mountains —  
all winter gear, winter winter clothes,  
winter winter training, winter winter dinner  
fare. And all we did was get sick and  
get as much as. The German stayed put.  
So he had proved the Prussian army was  
better he? In the war with it he  
the frontal attack, and the tactical attack  
by said down into the Army & down it  
went.

The Germany once they got a  
The Coaches — ~~was~~ ~~the~~ land of ask and  
type — ~~was~~ <sup>now consisted of</sup> a  
a Jew-baiting bundle of  
suffices — the German general ~~that~~  
Prussia's battle knowing to a machine-  
work is even, more much done. The  
blackening the name of a nation. It was  
a Churchill - Beethoven book — 2  
journalist + knowledge) the secret. →

→ The speed of land - at the 02/04/1941  
" " is a sub-optimal the best of the  
seized unique class the vehicle. The  
mainly achieved two objectives - to  
make attempts at home as making a piece  
ad to forward ~~the~~ the stop opportunity  
Hitler for this is a sign of the late war strategy  
(the late war strategy was ~~survived~~  
by the German Navy)

There were difficulties - the delivery of this story by  
 my uncle who easily disposed of (once the big lie has been  
 swallowed, as Goebbels noticed in his work of tracking the  
 British), the rest is an easy slide). In contrast, German  
 Jews had not been good Germans. They had seen Germany as  
 their home, their country - they had fought for their country as  
 people do and they feel they belong to it and have an  
 ancestral stake in it. Were they sufficient too? Well at all.  
 They had been rightly proud of a Germany that observed  
 the laws of human behaviour (like the one that 1914-1918  
 was the Germans were supposed to be eating Belgium babies?)  
 And then, on the other hand, the German Jews could be  
 appalled - in fact they had to be impressed, they were  
 quite impressed, up in arms. It was necessary to do this  
 to convince the island people that they ought to be here  
 and the enemy is their head. They were waiting their  
 turn, we hear their of convictions. The ~~was~~ <sup>was</sup> government  
 loyal to his hysteria to a point where it was  
 success. Only the hysterical listened. He went into it all  
 with a piece of salt - as they had taken Churchill's speech  
 since ~~historically~~ <sup>journalistically</sup> is expected to have 'galvanized' Britain  
 into war.

Or Cassius I ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~long~~ <sup>long</sup> forgotten the agony of all this  
 that I had never known. I was a foreigner to the truth and  
 was a foreigner to myself. This is why it was easy for  
 me to ~~forget to~~ <sup>plan</sup> the end of my life - with  
 the feeling that since they had taken me away for myself  
 they might as well finish the job.

Mundini was Churchill's 'Italian jacket' - he  
 never allowed his his ~~own~~ name. At one time ~~but~~  
~~had~~ the Brit government had type of ~~unhappy~~  
 dealing now in his new ~~British~~ <sup>British</sup> ~~but~~ <sup>but</sup> ~~Group~~ <sup>Group</sup>

put his foot down - hot matter now. The bomb  
 the Italian dropped - Retrospect of road from  
 along Rhyd's own machine - then with my  
 friends at Hiltcherpitz and the nearby came  
 racing along with news of their new bomb. A  
 single bomb could make. We were gloating  
 our products have come a long way since then.  
 Durnellin now finds it easy to talk about -

Note

River Volturno

~~The bomb perfectly did~~ Now we start the case  
 came out of the machine. The machine the line  
 was too hot to allow the material to be heated  
 to, and too high to see. Now it is perfectly  
 clear to me that we were then into the most  
 open ~~and~~ and it was dependent upon  
 the view - just dropped them, another <sup>view of</sup> frontal  
 machine.

charming language come for!

a certain bomb that scorches the earth and its  
 immediate atmosphere to 1500 degrees the  
 'draining cattle' - it will take 7 of the heads of 100  
 soldiers. Oh 100? Oh the heads but <sup>kind of</sup> ~~them~~ <sup>units</sup> did this

<del>£ 18000</del>			
<del>9000</del>			
<del>18000</del>			
	<del>15</del>		
	120		105
2700			
1350			
<del>4088</del>			
		1800	
		7	
		<u>5</u>	
		12600	
		1260	
		630	
		<u>£ 1890</u>	

at ~~the~~ Cassino II

(1)

But still the Italian spring worked its  
 silent miracles <sup>in</sup> ~~of~~ the earth and <sup>sea and</sup> sky. The  
 abbey lay dead like the ~~Italian~~ spring dried  
 of death 'there is none'. In the death <sup>of the</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>spring</sup> ~~of~~  
~~was~~ ~~w~~ ~~t~~ ~~l~~ ~~e~~ ~~d~~ ~~f~~ ~~t~~ ~~h~~ ~~e~~ ~~j~~ ~~u~~ ~~n ~~i ~~t~~ <sup>of</sup> ~~the~~ ~~spring~~ ~~in~~ ~~February~~.  
 A certain <sup>vague</sup> ~~warm~~ ~~ing~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~air~~ ~~had~~ ~~been~~ ~~felt~~  
 certain <sup>in</sup> ~~stirring~~ <sup>in</sup> ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~sky~~. ~~At~~ <sup>by</sup> ~~the~~ ~~time~~ ~~the~~ ~~Italian~~  
~~seems~~ <sup>went</sup> ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~predicting~~. In Rome ~~for~~  
~~not~~ ~~less~~ ~~the~~ ~~city~~ ~~went~~ ~~of~~ ~~in~~ ~~apartments~~ ~~on~~ ~~March~~  
 17. ~~By~~ ~~the~~ ~~time~~ ~~it~~ ~~was~~ ~~switched~~ ~~back~~ ~~to~~ ~~a~~  
 March 17, ~~the~~ ~~death~~ ~~you~~ ~~would~~ ~~the~~ ~~earth~~~~~~

→ in the form of highly sturdy, free shoots and buds as if  
seeds and ~~no other~~ <sup>with excitement</sup> ~~to~~ find themselves in 11th c  
soil.

Cassio II

(2)

was silent and heads pursued the color up with  
~~standing~~ a wide vision that of could almost  
hear. Rightly my mind. In this most blessed  
of minutes, ~~both~~ the sea and sky ~~showed~~  
achieved a blue vision could not grasp at  
and not, deep down, believe. I remember, in  
the hills above Salerno, the tree that the had  
been 'one', I asked a farmer in the sea —  
In below in, turning ~~and~~ it its deep in miles  
tinkling and the sky in the trees,  
blue for below, — always blue like this, do a  
— it always look like this? And he looked at  
me with ~~standing~~ with utter blankness and made  
the ritual Italian answer — 'Sì!'. I think the  
of the first time in the second world war 1149  
wake up to the shore imperceptibly of foreign  
life — its absolutism so wrapped in something  
like an unsolvable mathematical puzzle. Of  
course they had had its ... yachting and its  
reclining by the devout and artistic emperor  
Carter V — but these were sporadic belly  
helpfully divided in space and time.

## CASSINO and Monty

The table <sup>with</sup> ~~the~~ journal is by a real  
bloody fish! In fact, I never met a  
full-time <sup>journalist</sup> the daily despite journal.  
This is because that, in the end, they never  
always uphold the crown established lies —  
they are free to report apple-cakes, but not  
the lies that have become lives. Rejoice,  
and they have his principle, which is not history  
because history happened before yesterday —  
and that is the news in the 2. I frequently  
these most glibly and innocent of all  
people wear nothing or troubled face —  
little aware ~~that their friends their very way~~  
~~of seeing how the lies are made~~ the  
yesterday and beyond contains the truth, but  
yesterday was. As of the by whole life-time to  
get out of journal. Beverly Nichols was a  
paradise example, and end time ~~he flew~~,  
tried to fly away he found himself better  
and better paid, more & more heard. The job

# Cassius ad Monts

(2)

contains a whole cinematic lion-king

Law words The civilization returned full circle to its origins in the Rome of the <sup>ancient</sup> empire, when emperors and their people found pleasure in ~~seeing~~ <sup>watching</sup> men and women in combat

to the death. Now <sup>today</sup> all that kind of thing is freely and universally provided in images on a screen, box. We <sup>have now</sup> ~~have~~ found <sup>it</sup> ~~and~~, as they found, pleasure in the idea of humans destroying humans. ~~Two films would~~  
~~was didn't get the message over. The second did.~~  
of course, in great numbers. 180,000 in under 8 seconds. A scratching sound the will take a hundred heads off. Like images, they act like the terrible things, based on the terrible lies, that ~~they~~ produced them.

in defecation people set among angered lions and tigers.

Addendum:

CASSINO

SALONNO and the Calabrian trip

Re Salorno: the evening hushed preparation. In the  
quiet of the next morning I think about being ~~put~~ <sup>plugged into</sup>  
~~to speak, with~~ <sup>an American</sup> <sup>fifth</sup> ~~army.~~ ~~No explanation:~~  
~~simply, you go there, you arrive, and that's it.~~ It seemed an  
anomaly. But why should it be? One's division was to  
to speak, lent to the Fifth Army. ~~But~~ It was forgotten -  
rather put away among other anomalies, suspicions and  
hunches. The arrival of Henry the Saturday ~~afternoon~~  
I watched German bombers in full summer-afternoon  
highlines fly far over head in formation after formation  
like tiny fish. I watched it for a tiny street in Clapham  
District - I think it was then of some discussion group.  
They bombed the docks, all of the. My father arrived a  
Monday morning to find he had no job (he was a shipping  
clerk). Why did they do it Saturday afternoon when they  
knew the docks were empty? When has there always  
no casualties? We were given little hints afterwards -  
Hitler was unhappy about alienating the working people:  
he wanted their support <sup>after</sup> ~~of~~ ~~himself~~ ~~as~~ he had occupied  
Britain. The death of the Duke of Kent - the apple  
of many people's eyes. The story that he was on his  
way to Portugal and shot down by German planes - the  
then was a man or word that looked like Churchill  
(did the fighter pilot look like the plane's wing was  
there?). ~~to all felt a sense of vaguance - and~~  
~~each was a private~~

IMPORTANT = Photos etc.

supp. living and into  
with - even a kiss.

The ~~was~~ ~~was~~ WRAN

(?) who surrounded us as we

Photo I (Cairo) The <sup>Jan 2/3</sup> ~~game~~ is still being played = 'I didn't see - how she

Photo I (Palestine) I did! \*

'The face still up ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~stars~~ ~~any~~ ~~thing~~ ~~with~~ ~~it~~.'

Photo II (Cairo) ~~a certain sweet expression of gaze, the old~~ ~~knows ~~the~~ ~~man~~ ~~the~~ ~~it~~~~ ~~ever~~ ~~wished~~ ~~to~~.

once bitten, twice shy.

~~But here, in the heart and love not~~

~~paid (in Cairo) in the face the days, <sup>and</sup> <sup>gl</sup>~~

~~the one it has come for it will <sup>all</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>gone</sup>~~

~~go back to, and ~~is~~ ~~that~~ ~~this~~ ~~will~~~~  
~~be the last winter. A well-fed face, too.~~

in the series of our more <sup>death,</sup>

Strange or of strange Tuller, we  
keep our memories the loathsome prisoners  
prisoners of all.

The wyal pair — at the end — the Duke,  
the man ~~the~~ ~~country~~ with a voice and mind of his  
own who could be ridiculed almost to death,  
and forsaken by his own kind, one who never  
received thanks of the medal of always  
being second fiddle as a <sup>dolent</sup> ~~for~~ life-duty.

INSERT

CASSINO

- 1 The declaration of war made it possible to  
blame Hitler ~~as~~ as a madman and a  
liar or a reckless adventurer (~~a person~~ <sup>an idiot</sup> he  
did nothing ~~to help~~ to fill it), unlike  
the German generals as his henchmen,  
blame the German people as naturally  
guilty to military and political defeat, and  
in all respects his stance uniformly followed.
- 2 There could be no grounds for negotiation  
with such leaders or such people.
3. Therefore to blame any <sup>in England</sup> ~~negotiated~~ <sup>communication</sup>  
+ Hitler, talked well of the German  
~~generals~~ <sup>generals</sup> (viz the contrasted, mature  
PM's, both), a - work of all - negotiated  
+ the German leadership or sought to do so.

I was attracted to view the German  
way. In fact being the ~~old~~ <sup>old</sup> ~~antagonistic~~ <sup>antagonistic</sup> military  
demerit, blind and tall and powerful, they  
were very, and with accurate clock like  
people, and finally me - as if in war →

→ The name of Central Asia is derived  
from - there was a to the people they  
had set up as, ~~the capital of the~~  
~~city of the area~~

He knew the decision was due to the fact that  
Goring knew, Edward VI (and was the  
son of the great king) knew, any commitment  
by him was relevant to the fact that the  
this was not by the aid of a law 50 years  
Chamberlain's declaration of war.

The decision also pulled the key -  
stone out of Hitler's foreign policy -  
friendship + Britain at all costs

I REMEMBER THAT I FELT  
WE COULDN'T BELIEVE IT  
NO DELIBERATION, NO ONE  
CONSULTED

The decision also pulled the key -  
stone out of Hitler's foreign policy -  
friendship + Britain at all costs

For him being guilty of a weak appeasement,  
an impetuous and impulsive Hitler, he was  
highly pursuing a long policy (enjoined by  
both France and the USA) of ~~maintaining~~ ~~and~~ ~~strengthening~~  
~~Germany's~~ assisting Germany's reaction (the  
strategic and chaos) to the world stage. Also  
Hitler misled the people as we we also had  
done. He seemed to the Germans (especially  
to the women) hardly short of heroism in that  
he had promised employment for everyone and  
a house for everyone in the sole period that they  
won Germany and should expect no less. ~~It~~  
~~is~~ ~~difficult~~ The horror to morale was enormous  
and Hitler's <sup>swift</sup> ~~drastic~~ invasion, first of  
austria, then of Czechoslovakia with  
its German population, seemed part of the  
narrative. But a world was excited everywhere  
was as much of a surprise to Germany as it  
was to the French and British.

This was fatal mistake, which we are  
noticed, was to declare war without, apparently,  
a thought of the future. It was fatal in a

Immediate

practical case because it gave Hitler the opportunity to win with us, by the same old means (the long history of the world which by ~~international~~ the terms of the Treaty of Versailles). This is one of the reasons of the 'phony' war that ensued (for ... to ...). We all thought it meant peace after all, and we were never the truth that we thought, since peace negotiations were proceeding fruitfully.

Hitler didn't mind war but he didn't want war with Britain — if, more importantly than any British leader, he reversed the British empire and that it should continue, guaranteed so to speak by Germany in promise, more a less, of Europe. This is why Edward VI — perhaps 'England', most popular king among the working people since Elizabeth I — was to see his of course as the has been tried — ~~as~~ a web very subtle web of lies was designed, many facets — Hitler (this was my) represented as a virtual madman, and certainly a liar; the German people, and certainly the German generals, equally blind and of material interest in following him; the German heads of state / fellow criminals. Once Lord Beaverbrook decided — against his own judgment — to get behind Churchill — the war the day since ~~that~~ started, and there was one saw war that a war

Cassius — unjust

We took this and then  
the way — we sent it the silk  
(value of them) to our friends &  
relations, where we found it was  
not because it had been  
abandoned, we gave us the  
the possibility of people returning  
to find this house searched —  
we didn't really think it  
possible, it was as if these things belonged  
to people who had abandoned their  
lives as we had.

Cassio

~~My training - shock~~

(1)

My training - shock

My training was simple & shock to me. I was hardly aware of the time day - matter or purpose or rifle practice or the battle course. ~~One day there was a~~ An

low was set aside each week for discussion. A subject was proposed and people got up and spoke. On the whole I was entirely trigger-timed during lectures, demonstrations. This time - the subject being religion - I jumped up and began to talk. ~~My only point was~~

I always allowed the words to take care forward, and they usually did. <sup>Idisches - de-istral</sup> When I sat down there was a hush - as the two highest had heard something unusual and didn't know what to do with ~~their~~ <sup>what</sup> emotions to hear.

The Major in charge of the course asked me this one. ~~He told me to sit down and~~

~~He was a general war, good nature. <sup>staring at the</sup> ~~staring at the~~~~

He was a soft-spoken, genial man and he said,

"I must confess that you were a idiot until today."

"~~You made a little speech I was in the position of being far set away as chief of a commission!~~"

~~I see you~~ I know how, ~~how~~ ~~how~~

His was plain a return to the catalytic?

## My Training

(2)

~~My training~~  
One day the war spread up my life - that I could never have got, so I speak, was the only I wished to live in. He is within. The shock that war produces - ergone - the consequence of the fatal 'declaration of war' is the shock of having the natural flow of one's life interrupted, and interrupted for good. So being the good soldier was the sign of the completion of the shock - its overreaction upon me, ~~which affected my whole life.~~

~~My training~~

There are of course many ways of rehabilitating the nervous system - ceasing it into acceptance at least the appearance of peace in a broken post-war world. In the case you can live the lie completely and regard yourself as a 'veteran' and bear medals in marches and believe that you are, in some way known and to yourself, recognized and appreciated for what you did 'for your country'.

## Declaration of War (2)

There was no one who did not see, apparently, that the fact the Empire would be virtually destroyed - at least its place in the world would be no more - and that was Churchill, probably because, early on, he revealed he was going to the Americans a second time. A. Sharp - ? (Queen's general) had wanted a 'total' war - go to the end, occupying Germany - in WW1 and there was the emphasis that this should have been done.

The declaration didn't seem to take it = went into the matter had words with Cornway - the covering was the chief of them - that there was a strong business, sitting in front of dislodging him - but this was for the war. Now up was Chamberlain criticized of the need to remove his workable man the work of a flight of fancy but he was ill, in passing at the time, including Cornway, then Halifax liked.

But the declaration of war removed Chamberlain for all purposes, and Chamberlain then was a vice to exclude a peace - he wanted a vice + the war part, and that was the war the war the war Churchill - not many of them, and what of them at all involved - but the war was on.

THE LIFE WE LIVE BY - ~~AN UNUSUAL STORY~~  
~~FOR STRONG MEN~~

Memoirs of a ~~SAVANT~~ by ip time 1939-45

End / Mr Cassino

①

[How true are we with the 'war' - a definite]

INSERT A

our slides - 'you never did believe the you read in newspapers / see on television?' hide the fact that we do indeed look for the truth in both, and believe it when we find it, ~~at least~~ some truth must always slip through in a industry that depends solely on prof. evidence which will never take up evidence in the hands of ordinary men politicians and corporate managers would like that too. If they did television wouldn't be watched, newspapers would be thrown away.

INSERT A

Whenever someone wants to make war how Churchill is invariably the sort of history, hushed up and shown to be a model of action. As the word 'appeasement' gets a similar hush-up - because a few thousand executives like myself once shouted it in Mitchell in a ecstasy of innocence, the is plain dark ignorance of the war actually going on.

Getting the interest of a people ~~to~~

## Frank / Cassin

~~adapted into life - die the~~

to plunge into a life where they agree that it is  
 right for them to die at any time, ~~but that~~  
 be separated for a ~~short~~ ~~time~~ ~~later~~, ~~and that~~  
~~is sufficient food~~ is a word loss all the  
 they have wished to enjoy, cannot be accomplished  
 without a great deal of mental preparation. And  
 the best preparation, it has always been found,  
 is to tell them that they ~~have no choice~~ <sup>are</sup>  
 under threat, that the 'enemy' (as he is now  
 called) will get you - if you don't die first,  
 will use your abundant efforts of well-meaning  
 gestures ('appeasement') as a way to consolidate  
 his destruction of you. The blandishments - U  
 we know, you are determined, you are the best  
 people in the world - ~~take~~ ~~after~~ ~~and~~ ~~after~~ the  
 either/or trap is set. So the Churchill  
 on the word 'appeasement' we trotted out you  
~~into a corner~~ depend on it that the ~~found~~  
 deceptive - the - death (hopefully not of the  
 'enemy') has started. ~~There is~~, And you will  
 know that the Churchill has been trotted out

have to have an industry which can ~~save~~ <sup>scare</sup> the entire )  
people or big tiers of jobs to their eyes (entertainment) and  
news - but is the key fuel to the whole enterprise -  
it and always has been part and parcel of the  
entertaining ~~process~~ process.

But to do you work you have to be paid. People  
will pay good money on a show that every one says  
is a pile of worms. Newspapers must be readable.  
by most - very surface - read like the talk. They  
cannot abuse the truth too obviously or lavish it  
on readers without discretion. They are advertisers  
~~(noting the people with most influence or power)~~  
to be considered because they are virtually an arm of  
government. But advertisers too must beware. 1) They  
try to stretch the truth too far the entertainment  
industry will complain that they will lose credibility,  
and at one fell blow you have lost a foolish public.

So it isn't as easy game. I was down up  
war to we as <sup>an</sup> humanitarian gesture. I was make  
it the last battle of all time, mine will put the  
world to rights. ~~And she will make it be simple~~  
~~destructive - and the determination to destroy is~~  
~~the destruction, need, "to the~~

~~to in this process the make out feed war~~  
~~making the competition the full high the nation can~~  
~~close to~~  
~~each other of 'entire', 'superpowers', 'energic'~~  
~~nation and 'declining' nation. The human heart~~  
~~yet began to look for, let alone find a technique for~~

Bnd/Cassius

~~eliminate their assets help - destroy machines~~  
~~use the tools of any secret.~~ Once this has taken hold  
 you can sell your newspapers and your programmes readily,  
 to ~~see~~ have been paid for your work, and work  
 like if you will or have been persuaded, together with your  
 readers and viewers, that the lies ~~steadily~~  
 steadily and carefully constructed are the truth, not  
 because you are being forced (a journalistic pious  
 thing in a thick skin is this or special) but  
 because lies are concocted in very private  
 apartments in very private places, and you can  
 no more prove to the world than any one else. To  
 illustrate him by the Lord Bunsford, in Ch. II,  
 was. He was hitting at Churchill's staff,  
 the pro-Churchill. He can be called a minister  
 of the government. It was then published, at the very →

After this dealing process <sup>has</sup> taken place between  
 politicians ~~the money people~~ ~~the money managers~~ and the entertainers  
 a dirty ~~the~~ licence to kill, and to be killed, has  
 been created. It is a conspiracy. Pygmalion is simply  
 following the laws of his trade, ~~not his ambition~~  
~~and desire for respect~~ and is doing a way that  
 even he is not aware of what there are. And the  
 degrees was exact — a mass of people not  
 knowing what they are doing, and what they are told  
 to do, is a blindness that extends to the highest  
 to the lowest. ~~Not a word of what he has done~~

be stopped. This is why 'declarations' of war are so dangerous, ~~they may arise from a voluntary declaration~~ ~~need from fear that anything short of a <sup>declaration</sup> would be ~~sufficient~~ and at the expense of both sides. But it must be followed by they set a vast entertainment machine in motion - leaving no chance for mediation or peace kever (as in the middle of WW1, and the first two years of WW2).~~

leading article, ~~is~~ <sup>is</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> most ponderously serious column by an experienced specialist in this form, may flack the essential ~~idea~~ <sup>the</sup> but it hooks the attention of ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~rest~~ <sup>rest</sup> of people possible. The pressure of war becomes so great that it cannot

war has become entertainment. The moment information is presented to ~~children~~ <sup>an</sup> audience the art of entertainment we engaged. Now one piece that appears, or ever appeared, in newspapers, let me television broadcast, dare deny the law of entertainment. Not the war solemn

→ but, as part of a private conversation, the decision was taken of the kind it was decided to relegate the story of Rudolf Hess, arrested in ~~the~~ Britain to a page or two for the front page as possible, and in any kind a manner as possible. And likewise with all the other strange things that happened.

→<sup>2</sup> There are notes from above, and information from above ~~and both~~ <sup>both</sup> ~~derive from a deliberate denigration of the truth~~ <sup>truth</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>both</sup> ~~are~~ <sup>both</sup> ~~invented~~ <sup>both</sup>. At this point.

# End/Cross

such as

Human are wounded animals, certainly in  
 distance and then ~~words and~~ ~~we cannot~~  
 always we no longer have ~~this distance~~ ~~to~~  
 eyes or ear of our ~~we~~ live or  
 they live with, ~~and we part~~ ~~of~~ the animal  
 animal of mine ~~we~~ ~~are~~ ~~del~~ ~~of~~ ~~small~~ ~~part~~. ~~And~~  
 Maybe it is time ~~to~~ ~~stop~~ ~~stop~~ ~~spread~~ ~~or~~  
 words and distances to ~~negatively~~ ~~with~~ ~~us~~.  
~~negative~~

→ was then became the equivalent of a  
 biological reflex. ~~And like all human reflexes~~

End

'War' shows its strength in its aftermath. Huge changes have resulted in both victor and victim countries. Classes may have fallen. Disciplines may have miserably decayed. War makes <sup>a world</sup> ~~society~~ in its image, and as it goes bigger makes less and less possible peace.\*

Review

\* End of WW1, and end of WW2. A wholly new world crying out that it has been liberated from former oppressions or repressions, then being liberated to civilisation.

## The Two meeting cases

1) Greece - resolved

2) Austria - the return of the Anschluss - resolved + a tie because Britain was now an 'ally' of Soviet Union as it was of the USA - a relief solidifying

# The Line We Die For

Memorandum of 15<sup>th</sup> June 1935-45  
The Chamberlain never says

Duped dummies like myself wished to have this man off the scene not because of his reckless declaration of war, the ~~three~~ ~~eastern~~ ~~Europe~~ ~~at~~ Poland into a deadly trap between Germany & Russia, but in order to pursue this folly even further, into a war the world did the same of the sort of Europe. ~~And~~ Both the Left and the Right were joined in this cross act of self-immolation. The Red Soviet-German pact came out of the government's snubbing of Stalin. He leveraged a defensive alliance with Britain. ~~As Lloyd George~~  
~~wanted about this world~~

~~The cabinet was asked to approve guaranteeing Poland~~  
~~was shown the Chief of Staff's report which said this guarantee could never be undertaken~~  
~~with the Soviet Union~~

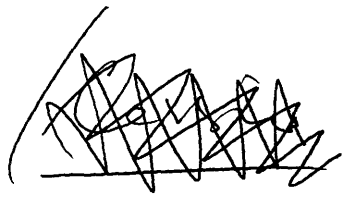
(to forestall a British/Soviet one)  
Pact signed August 23<sup>rd</sup> (1939?). On

September 1<sup>st</sup> Hitler invaded Poland. The declaration followed on September 3<sup>rd</sup>. The pact <sup>and the Baltic states</sup> agreed on the partition of Poland between the 2 countries. By August 1940 Soviet Union had Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania, and Bessarabia and N. Bukovina on the Black Sea. The <sup>British guarantee</sup> ~~declaration~~ <sup>is</sup> Poland <sup>severed with unignominous idiocy</sup> ~~made that the slightest touch, which~~ the immediate dismemberment of the state as well as its subjugation to Moscow for fifty years <sup>after the war</sup> designed to ~~save it~~.

It is no use arguing that the defence of anything is possible, sometimes, without this. No matter how honourable the feeling  $\exists$  the perpetration will ~~ultimately~~ <sup>have</sup> come to ~~with~~ ~~its~~ ~~own~~ ~~end~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~world~~ ~~the~~ ~~1940s~~ ~~war~~.

→ And solely the guarantee and the declaration of war made this possible. 'War', the moment it becomes official, opens the world to a free-for-all. Under its fearful cover people can be packed into gas chambers, starved to death, ~~and~~ give summary trials and executed ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~executed~~ ~~and~~ ~~their~~ ~~bones~~ ~~can~~ ~~be~~ ~~recovered~~ ~~and~~ ~~their~~ ~~bones~~ this arises from the simplicity of perpetration: you cannot murder in peace and get away with it as in 'war' you can.

Rud



Law

These were the  
deaths - each of  
the same plane which  
killed Sikorski &  
his death -  
Sunderland.

The second ~~world~~ ~~war~~ ~~blunder~~

Chamberlain: a) pretence of 1939 and b) decl  
aration of war] ~~was not~~ ~~entirely~~ was the  
~~consequence~~ ~~and~~ ~~willful~~ ~~&~~ ~~consequential~~ ~~destruction~~  
of hope, <sup>including the</sup> ~~and the virtual~~ ~~annihilation~~  
of <sup>civilisation within it</sup> ~~the~~ ~~world~~, in a 'total'  
war the destruction of the world and  
her <sup>us</sup> ~~life~~ ~~with~~ ~~not~~ ~~one~~ ~~country~~ ~~that~~  
~~was~~ ~~argued~~ ~~unparalleled~~ ~~destruction~~,  
unparalleled insecurity, unparalleled  
sickness and distress and starvation  
and precious little chance of recovery for  
either ourselves or any other species.

The worst  
punishment!

Hitler's  
defeat  
→ the  
Dich  
? the  
war

~~For this war we need to get rid of all~~

Note: The ~~peace~~ ~~negotiations~~ ~~people~~ of 1918 -  
The Hiroshima bomb was dropped ~~after~~ ~~the~~  
peace with Japan had been secured - and solely because  
it had cost so much money, failing a 'successful'  
etc; it would have brought about a public outcry. →

→ The British may have substituted another Hen, a lookalike - it would account for the number of questions he had, and his quite unpredictable behavior in New Orleans. Since this could have been a perfect British arrangement it may account for why the British ~~held out~~ was alone in holding out for his continued incarceration until his death. ~~interest~~

(~~possibly suicide~~) To pay a man who earnestly worked to bring about a peace that would have saved Russia and ~~Japan~~ the Jews with this fortune was a measure? he determined to eradicate any trace of peace negotiation, just as it required him to be dubbed "psychiatrist" - implicit, since Hen the man was a spy.

well ~~could~~ would under a lie - ~~and this is part of~~ the reflex response to anyone questioning ~~with~~ it was a decency was "It ended a war," ~~while~~ ~~it didn't~~ ~~make~~ a war already, ~~kill~~ - ~~that~~ and purposes over. And it was the ~~final~~ ~~last~~ seed in a ~~new~~ world that could find never find peace again.

→ This frightful attack, ~~letting~~ ~~and~~ ~~destroying~~ <sup>burying to death</sup> 100,000 people in under 8 seconds, established a frightful nuclear ideology of good, so that how we all stand in fear of it - on either a 'rogue' or an 'official' use. ~~He~~ ~~seated~~ ~~the~~ ~~that~~ ~~too~~ he been

Montgomery:

Like Churchill, he considered toward the end of his life (so one of his closest friends told me) whether he would be blamed ~~for all he had done~~ by future generations. ~~It was the same as Churchill's~~ and it is ~~probably the same~~ Why did this approval vility evoke such feelings in two leaders who were acclaimed the world over? Because that is the nature of war. It is the nature of experience. The requisite lies to be told and lies to be stomach. And only you know the things were.

The "front line"

It is seldom defined (everly considered) ~~is ~~not~~ understood~~ the the so-called front line is a very vagueness. You are told to keep abreast with the most forward troops but this inevitably puts you into no man's land — and then, if you venture across it believing it to be, still, the front line — you are dangled with enemy lines.

# CAIRO

An upper-class entourage instead. The American  
presence entourage absent. I couldn't believe that  
Britain had been eclipsed. The moment you  
walked up the steps of Shepherd's hotel you  
were in a world of ease and quiet power, and  
all you needed to do, as a double substitution,  
as a major in Baghdad, was to clap your hands  
for service. Miraculously, in the way of the  
English aristocracy had the secret of, you  
were transformed for what you had been —  
such as the son or daughter of a shipping  
clerk or a military or a colonial —  
into something as bland and assured as a  
council in Byzantium. The astonishing thing  
was not that no one there had grasped the  
fact that Britain had been snatched from an  
ignominious defeat into what was face-  
lifted into a nation gritty with teeth. Much  
less that the people who had done the snatching  
were foreign people — people who spoke  
English, but whose hearts were foreign. The  
Americans. And that if those Americans didn't  
step into their position, the world  
how it could ~~it would be the first time~~  
~~history that they would have to be~~ ~~it would~~  
The clarity was not. And since — →

*[Faint, illegible handwritten text]*

→ but this had to be said after - we no longer will  
the fallen British and ~~would want the~~ we would  
want them to be reviewed; the existence of the  
Soviet Union in that ~~part~~ ~~of the world~~ ~~is not~~  
also a ~~benefit~~ ~~to~~ ~~humanity~~ derived ~~me~~  
as the ~~sound~~ ~~of~~ ~~us~~ other super-power.

sent me waves of disgust and repugnance as I glanced at her. 1  
 And I found I couldn't understand <sup>her</sup> ~~her~~ ~~she~~ ~~did~~ ~~you~~ I didn't only understand the feelings - the all the dead   
 and the disappearance of her home ~~and her town~~ in the Meadows   
 of the abbey had been useless, ~~and~~ ~~riched~~, <sup>and</sup> ~~is~~ ~~same~~ ~~and~~ ~~degraded~~, a vulgar godless act she left ~~at~~ <sup>this</sup> ~~her~~ ~~side~~ 1b  
~~step~~ ~~that~~ ~~it~~ ~~penetrated~~ ~~all~~ ~~the~~ ~~down~~ ~~into~~ ~~her~~ ~~heart~~ ~~and~~ ~~simply~~   
~~wounded~~ ~~and~~ ~~made~~ ~~her~~ ~~conscious~~ ~~that~~ ~~she~~ ~~was~~ ~~not~~ ~~alone~~   
~~among~~ ~~of~~ ~~so~~ ~~many~~ ~~men~~ ~~and~~ ~~women~~ ~~at~~ ~~peace~~, ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~middle~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~war~~   
~~was~~ ~~it~~ ~~a~~ ~~uni~~ ~~form~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~way~~ ~~to~~ ~~say~~ ~~that~~ ~~I~~ ~~had~~ ~~loved~~ ~~the~~ ~~war~~ 2  
 I had ~~loved~~ ~~idiot~~, ~~been~~ ~~fed~~ ~~and~~ ~~clattered~~ ~~by~~ ~~the~~, ~~ordered~~ ~~to~~   
 do ~~this~~ ~~and~~ ~~that~~ ~~for~~ ~~the~~ ~~war~~ ~~and~~ ~~there~~ ~~for~~ ~~I~~ ~~had~~ ~~lost~~ ~~my~~ ~~youth~~.   
 And ~~my~~ ~~youth~~ ~~was~~ ~~closed~~ ~~off~~ ~~for~~ ~~me~~. ~~My~~ ~~part~~ ~~was~~   
 gone ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~day~~ ~~the~~ ~~war~~ ~~was~~ ~~over~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~war~~ ~~was~~ ~~over~~   
 before, ~~except~~ ~~that~~ ~~I~~ ~~had~~ ~~determined~~ ~~to~~ ~~complete~~ ~~my~~ ~~capture~~   
~~of~~ ~~myself~~ ~~for~~ ~~by~~ ~~accepting~~ ~~it~~ ~~was~~ ~~weaving~~ ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~like~~ 3  
 a ~~costume~~. I had even begun to resolve that I should die ~~by~~   
 the ~~end~~ ~~of~~ ~~this~~ ~~campaign~~ - ~~that~~ ~~by~~ ~~cutting~~ ~~the~~ ~~deal~~ ~~and~~   
~~now~~ ~~and~~ ~~it~~ ~~was~~ ~~never~~ ~~different~~ ~~for~~ ~~the~~ ~~first~~, ~~that~~ ~~the~~   
~~in~~ ~~command~~, ~~no~~ ~~longer~~ ~~the~~ ~~wonderer~~ ~~and~~ ~~learner~~. It wasn't   
 going to be a quest for glory - I knew the fear and cowardice   
 were the stuff heroes are made of, they fed the resolve, the   
 rebellion the suddenly prefer to die than remain a victim.   
~~Like~~ ~~all~~ ~~fair~~ ~~men~~ ~~like~~ all soldiers I wasn't afraid,   
 fear, ~~but~~ ~~as~~ ~~I~~ ~~look~~ ~~ed~~ ~~at~~ ~~it~~ ~~surprised~~ - ~~after~~ ~~all~~, ~~it~~   
 was the ~~staple~~ ~~of~~ ~~daily~~ ~~physiological~~ ~~of~~ ~~war~~. But ~~this~~   
 time, this ~~decided~~ ~~time~~, ~~it~~ ~~was~~ ~~not~~ ~~just~~ ~~farewell~~ ~~in~~   
~~the~~ ~~name~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~war~~ ~~and~~ ~~country~~ ~~with~~ ~~two~~ ~~columns~~ 4  
~~with~~ ~~my~~ ~~hand~~ ~~and~~ ~~nothing~~ ~~more~~, ~~that~~ ~~conscious~~ ~~time~~ ~~is~~   
 Cairo and the ~~operatives~~ ~~made~~ ~~up~~ ~~sex~~ ~~in~~ ~~Beirut~~ - I can't   
 remember if I saw the ~~leave~~ ~~as~~ ~~a~~ ~~farewell~~ ~~but~~ ~~I~~ ~~could~~   
 just as well have done. For some reason I needed my   
 death ~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~beginning~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~campaign~~ as an act   
~~of~~ ~~finalizing~~ ~~the~~ ~~madness~~ all I had been involved in



# SIFT FOR EXTRAS Clap I

→ then to INSERT 213

~~1~~

~~1~~

## For CHAP 1

- ① I write 'I am happy' and because the I did to be give I want - because I will be my girl friend and a we had give started - and the point of her and the was give connected. ② Oxford first year.
- ③ Mum M. C. Kati - Kent - the Politics. The Great Transition - acti. ④ Hampshire - all with follow →

The lies we live by.

The Oxford interview:

(I said yes because of the Jews.....) I did think I was a line in this. I believe there were many thousands who 'joined' on the same basis, if not the majority. It gave us the excuse to ~~join the~~ ~~enter the~~ ~~devilish~~ ~~system of lies~~ ~~which~~ ~~is~~ ~~lie.~~ ~~contraptions~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~so-called~~ ~~world~~ ~~conspirators.~~ I feel it was disastrous, the way that it would be disastrous, that I ~~was~~ did doing precisely that. But the price it was done it had better be for me so that we could say that the Jewish civilization had been saved. And since the liars and extortioners extortionists were doing was inducing the death of the civilization in Europe, since at least of Germany and Austria were the eclipse of it the class that had virtually <sup>denied</sup> ~~the~~ ~~their~~ ~~art~~ ~~and~~ ~~letters~~ ~~and~~ ~~they~~ ~~is~~ ~~the~~ ~~cause~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~collapse.~~ ~~It~~ ~~was~~ ~~done~~ ~~by~~ ~~'Jewish~~ ~~agents'~~ ~~having~~ ~~been~~ ~~for~~ ~~the~~ ~~Jews~~ ~~filled~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~Christian~~ ~~form,~~ ~~to~~ ~~for~~ ~~it~~ ~~was~~ ~~right~~ ~~etc.~~ ~~etc.~~ But it was a disaster. It was a disaster in Vienna. But we are that.

→ One might believe the three lies started with the war, or with Churchill alone, or with his party. May have lies were put abroad by the left - I knew them all by heart and in my early teen-age way believed longingly in them - then I looked forward to ~~the war before~~<sup>a</sup> time when ...



a medicinal gift,

→ Oxford was cloistered still, with all the heavy traffic clattering through it. My room used to shake all day.

<sup>2</sup>  
→ of many friends, ~~my blood brother~~

<sup>3</sup>  
→ this included my first friend, who was already leading another life.

INSERT 4 1/2

0207 7/120/926 Conny Lehner

I ~~was~~ didn't want to cooperate in the war except in the single matter of witnessing it. Writing against it would have kept the institution of war alive. <sup>with allie</sup> It would have given it the artistic bouquet of an institution that came from some kind of truth or valiance or steadfastness or principle or value. And was come from here of these things.

I walked round Soho in the last days, got into an unpleasant drinking habit since my mother, with her usual lower solicitous tact, ~~she~~ brought to <sup>immediate</sup> ~~my~~ <sup>my</sup> attention by saying, 'Maurice, you've become dissipated.'

By now there was no more political activity. I took to the streets no more. The slogans had become boring. On May 10th 1940 Churchill had taken over as prime minister ~~from Chamberlain~~ ~~the~~ ~~that he was still a leader~~ We had got as objectivists though if you had asked us to join us in the crowd waving with our voice in Whitehall were we simply war-mongering we could have said (with our voice) of course not.

I remember Chamberlain's declaration of war etc  
HERE.

signified  
was  
was

the devastating negative effect of the declaration -

one ~~could~~ ~~had~~ ~~under~~ if the enemy had had so much power of doing, ~~that it~~ ~~destroyed~~ that its leaders were no longer in the world. ~~By this any character~~

at hand

The German & the British people were told we are peaceful with the new side wants war - SIMULTANEOUSLY

A dual circumstance all you can do is to try to keep the electorate on another story, which had to be invented on the grounds 'people's spirits have to be kept up'!

- 5] The fact we had not been overwhelmed by superior force - it was done by a few divisions - armoured division, airborne divisions etc - and the rest of the 135 divisions that proved it - ~~force~~ force to occupy it used the ~~two~~ entrance prepared this small force. It was tanks and speed
- 6] The allies were far superior even in tanks -
- 7] The British and 'Britain's' first two 'airborne' inventors. The Brit. force was allowed to slip away. Guderian was stopped. Goering called off.
- 8] This was because it was Hitler's peace move - even though we could invade we would, we wish to respect the Brit. empire as a source of order in the rest of the world.
- 9] This was because the government - its advisors, the top diplomats - was divided between admiring Hitler and a sense of his ~~unrealistic~~ <sup>unrealistic</sup>

→ I ~~sit~~ <sup>sit</sup> in the studio feeling the perplexity about the war going on which made me doubt that my 'utilization' paper would arrive - the ~~the~~ <sup>this</sup> war ~~struggle~~ <sup>struggle</sup> couldn't determine exactly what it was <sup>and</sup> would, it petered out from ~~the~~ <sup>a</sup> lack of definition. ~~The German army had occupied France, that they were within a few miles of our coasts. And we knew that~~ ~~York of course we were at war. We were weak. The Germans had overwhelmed us in Belgium and the Ardennes. They were now within miles of our coasts - which meant Germany, armed as we were.~~

But nothing of what we knew was true, when it, we were still simply living in ~~a kind of degradation, we were living~~ ~~perplexity of the kind always caused to some extent by war,~~ ~~we were living, quite simply, in uncertainty.~~

meaning like his Croydon announcement

It at once legitimized Gobbler and invaded. It gave a clear OK to Hitler.

- 1) The declaration <sup>the</sup> the disaster it caused - Poland <sup>carried up</sup>
- 2) The Plan 1 the war lost, but no vigilance exercised for Plan 2, the Plan 1 was available to intelligence.
- 3) We were worried about the gap but didn't communicate a way to the French.
- 4) Had Plan 1 taken place they would have used the full strength of the allies and it would have been winning the war possible alone.

the 'phony' war - America's opinion - while plan drawn up -

(LIVE AND)  
TALK LIKE WE'D BE FOR

(2)

And the counterpoint is:

(2)

The 'enemy' is always, at first, an unknown factor. Z did know if he is a rat. Z did know that he has got the right hand you. Z did know that he intends and all your preparation & your own security depends on your knowing. With the lunatic it is always a matter of security & of his ~~own~~ designs and schemes, and so ~~the~~ <sup>you</sup> ~~is~~ the need to bring every <sup>opportunity of their designs</sup> possible ~~thing~~ / ~~into~~ it: the open, and the most open they get: love is hate, wearing the mile ~~down~~ <sup>down</sup> / ~~of~~ you close to someone else.

---

I was always - rebel - in war and at. Like I walked at the battle line at Monte Camino ("Casasola"?). And it was the rebel that turned me into a 1-hour person at the age of 15. And it was the rebel, too, that pounced heavily on the lies - the they came from the left - the got me into this carnage. I ate them hungrily. I stood outside ~~the~~ railway station selling <sup>road sheets called</sup> Spain and Russia Today and I shouted 'Arriba Spain' - said - formidable circles to be the 'rehearsal' of world war two. There was I - n/pe fruit →

He agreed on nothing - the Two Struggle was for  
a powerful Soviet Union and / or the financial  
America.

... mass ...

struggled to into a war - the first time ...  
to have full united front, approbation - and a  
was that put two enemies in charge, the  
~~enemies of each other and not of the American~~  
the enemies making enemies of each other ...  
~~Communism and its ...~~ and both  
~~committed to~~ and enemies of the struggle  
~~to be~~

forty volumes of ~~meaningless abstract~~ positive  
depersonalized ~~and~~ distances the cause from  
and led us here - Two Struggle. It was not the  
Communists were a <sup>to</sup> side but we in the "labor"  
movement were not. Put aside your philosophy, your  
art, your philosophy, your country, dalliance and  
face Two Struggle.

well, we join Two Struggle all right - we

→ of Radio Moscow, looking for a world of happy people  
and me I shouted if a tired worker proved out of the  
station was ~~cut~~ and guns to kill with. He came  
with the culture, with Hemingway and ("1984")  
and etc. ~~that is with books and the~~ Anden (who  
suffered "Spain" for his collectal work, with its  
theme of "once there <sup>was</sup> the people and their  
sunken islands, ~~and~~ but  
today the struggle." That was the word. That was  
on Radio Moscow and the ghostly visions and

End of Chap 1 - at the end  
train in Catterick - the Major Worsley,  
the most heavily armed we've seen  
yet - after my jumps up and telling  
what religion - ~~anyone else~~ - God  
knows what I said. But my way was  
silent. And Major Worsley, in  
days of the course, called me to  
his office afterwards. And he told me  
good he told me he was on the  
point of sending me away as unsuitable  
~~as~~ office material. I told you  
was an idiot, he said. You were  
didn't do us. And we - I want you to  
take us seriously.

~~It~~ was saved by the skin of my  
teeth & ~~the~~ ~~office~~ saved ~~the~~  
killing.

by my former life suddenly  
empty

I hug you / When — the he says still he'll travel  
one side no you would — you could — why? because I'm  
locked in you work — just like I am — all my work is  
I Bet/Craze: ~~that~~ you'll know. I hope!

Bob: I don't know why I said it. She'll  
see you little hippie working again, I said. It's  
since the hand. I did care the 1 day, I say she  
come in my head —

Craze: I — the same — I ~~flashed~~ didn't give a  
damn when they ~~are~~ ~~the~~ ~~cooker~~  
~~arrested~~ / ~~you know something? Do you give to men~~  
~~could have formed violence charges~~  
~~to see charges~~ / ~~wasn't it the worst~~ — I talked  
and talked, what happened and in the end he ~~said~~  
that all I knowed is ~~all I knowed is~~  
said OK don't do it again  
~~say anything to the~~

After talking to Aunt Sam Berry  
look across to see Margold — on my lord and  
who might this in? A ~~stunned~~ place. M',  
stare him menacing. And the outfit in the  
thief at all! Z'n up in crazy the  
difficulties! My aunt Adelia could have  
tough of a few days. She wore heavy grey  
tweed and her voice was like a drill  
sergeant's but she never wore pants, it gives  
the joke away! ~~she talked!~~ ~~to see~~  
~~to how the father like to see you~~  
~~but now for me like the plague~~

then the Margold retaliation.

→ So they would do if he came to my eye? ...  
This is a ... - kid & ? - ...  
disruption...

But I agree that we are ...  
fiction - as it is - work ...  
mainly tell - ~~the we are~~ ...  
tell us who we are & he is the ...  
who are only with

Mantel

— 046702 6840

①

Chairman  
of the Joint

[This Good Soldier intended to end in a

but the deal was. It would be clear to <sup>him</sup> ~~me~~ how <sup>it</sup> ~~was~~ that  
it was going to happen ~~at~~ <sup>the place</sup> ~~the place~~ <sup>he</sup> ~~the place~~ <sup>he</sup> ~~the place~~  
~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~place~~ ~~he~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~mind~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~  
~~and~~ ~~unique.~~ <sup>that</sup> ~~the~~

and ~~the~~ ~~would~~ ~~be~~ ~~notable~~ / ~~And~~ ~~that~~ ~~was~~ ~~my~~

~~suicidal~~ ~~plan~~ ~~was~~ I knew <sup>also</sup> ~~my~~ ~~the~~ ~~matter~~ ~~to~~  
it was ~~going~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~the~~ ~~result~~ ~~of~~ ~~my~~ ~~thinking~~ ~~my~~ ~~planning~~ ~~my~~ ~~clear~~ ~~intention~~ ~~And~~  
~~my~~ ~~clear~~ ~~intention~~ ~~And~~

~~this~~ ~~clear~~ ~~in~~ ~~detail~~ ~~And~~ ~~the~~ ~~was~~ ~~to~~

but the late ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~before~~.

~~It~~ ~~seemed~~ ~~to~~ ~~me~~ ~~the~~ ~~this~~ ~~Good~~  
Soldier had no part. His girlfriend — a  
shadow in his pocket — was useful only to  
provide ~~to~~ ~~with~~ ~~my~~ ~~normal~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~meeting~~.

I may well have lived ~~in~~ ~~there~~. <sup>from my part</sup> ~~But~~ ~~every~~ ~~body~~ ~~else~~  
had ~~gone~~ ~~to~~ ~~especially~~ ~~my~~ ~~suspicion~~ ~~and~~  
hence ~~while~~ ~~this~~ ~~war~~ ~~until~~ ~~for~~ ~~the~~ ~~time~~ ~~I~~  
~~had~~ ~~my~~ ~~Oxford~~ ~~interview~~ ~~with~~ ~~him~~ ~~I~~  
was waiting for my call-up papers to meet  
me for Mark Hambro's studio, <sup>and</sup> ~~my~~ ~~heart~~  
<sup>army</sup> ~~training~~ ~~first~~ ~~in~~ ~~London~~ ~~the~~ ~~of~~ ~~Kent~~ <sup>element of surprise</sup>

There was Churchill's speech, the most famous one  
he made. Almost any journalist today, ~~with~~ ~~teleg~~ ~~the~~ ~~is~~  
on both sides of the Atlantic, will tell you that . . . . ., a word to  
the stirring effect. Nothing could be less true.

my

I felt lies above me, lies in front and lies behind - and below lay the bodies of twenty-year-olds. I could die when they were lying - much less name them - it was simply a sense of being called to do what was described - and even the lot in so many words - as a clear and honorable task. ~~If you need any official kind of biography of the army and corps, and colonels, you will get any kind of clearness and honesty, and get there as well in the time of the trip and now and then you found yourself in a potentially contentious situation. We would do our utmost to be ordered to do. 11~~  
Men at Offices <sup>men, and 130</sup> were agreed ~~to accept the~~ <sup>was a lie to a blatant</sup> ~~and it was~~ <sup>needs mentioning</sup> ~~uncovered~~. Twice I was in that situation. The first time it was quickly resolved for above - the second time ~~was~~ ~~even bigger, the even more blatant lie~~ ~~was trotted out~~ ~~and his own beliefs~~ ~~is not, we accepted, and we did the~~ ~~if they dealt.~~

the lies were so extreme ~~that~~ so unshakable. That we did....

~~dimensions or had never been seen before.~~

~~But it is the Jewish persecutions, they made it was a fearful weapon, if led to be reversed, to war and decided us to mobilize. And the result of it was to protect the Jewish civilization - Europe was a goal, the leader the drive by means of war was its demise. The war allies at war at any time. But he is not a worker. He takes you emotion (it is glad to have emotion) and use it for its purpose of and destruction (it is glad to have any emotion, war due is despised, as Churchill despised the in against, as Churchill was against the hole just as he opposed his war to it) while it was his chief support and was half of his judgement.~~

~~had the slightest concern of the Jewish Jew, was did they see in the smallest matter to degree they still used her as a bait. This prediction as a bait, and left the prediction to become the worst massacre in history of this is one of the many peace negotiations with Germany during the phoney war in that the slightest matter of it was the offense that being.~~

~~And this is how war works. Long before a declaration was a hypothesis for.~~

~~It was an Concentration Camps, were an error made it possible to identify, they were not as the allies but all Germans (not the we knew if Germans, living in a very tight dictatorship, we knew anything about them). But an emotion is all a war needs. For this particular was the tragedy of the Jewish civilization in Europe was a godsend. ~~It is a godsend that we could see the destruction is at a war needs. The war the war leader, didn't give a damn about the Jewish civilization - Europe. It gave a permit death - carrying Churchill did.~~~~

high places at last  
In other words the declaration of war had been in the end premature. But  
know of us saw it like that. We <sup>later</sup> worried by whether it was 'right' or not,  
as if we were taking account of rightness & wrongness.

But the strong ~~stance~~ all of us idealists as we considered  
it - hell was ~~the~~ ~~war~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~Chamberlain~~ ~~had~~  
~~declared~~ ~~it~~ we didn't seem to believe ourselves at war - ~~not~~  
~~the~~ ~~war~~ and the we were allowed to believe this, allowed to feel  
the the declaration had been a kind of gesture - to Poland  
mostly, a country quite inaccessible to us but most accessible to  
the Russians, who ~~might~~ ~~made~~ ~~a~~ ~~point~~ ~~of~~ ~~Hitler~~  
is ~~indeed~~ ~~to~~ ~~occupy~~ - in Sept. 1939.

But there were ~~also~~ ~~several~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~Chamberlain~~ ~~in~~ ~~his~~ ~~own~~  
cabinet, and the the chief of these was Goering,  
and the Chamberlain ~~was~~ ~~interested~~ ~~himself~~ ~~in~~  
his promise change. ~~There~~ ~~has~~ ~~been~~ ~~kind~~ ~~of~~ ~~informal~~  
taken ~~was~~ ~~decided~~ ~~to~~ ~~employ~~ ~~it~~

Conservatives

know  
a war which he, like so ~~many~~ ~~others~~ ~~would~~  
be the end of Britain as ~~a~~ ~~major~~ ~~power~~  
a major independent power, ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~secret~~  
But certainly we didn't know that ~~the~~ ~~war~~ ~~was~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~a~~ ~~kind~~ ~~of~~ ~~gossip~~  
kind of gossip about some of Hitler's  
views - which included Goering.

putty - his place people who (contrast) people  
lived; the people who had shed tears for the  
Dan) who could make sure that the, for free  
the Jewish situation being in doubt, ~~we~~ ~~under~~  
viewed it could have done its duty.

When  
we all poured up Whitehall, a hundred thousand  
of us shouting 'Down with Chamberlain' & 'Chamberlain  
must go', it wasn't even music indeed to the ~~ear~~ ~~ear~~  
of those in the or war. ~~Little~~ ~~did~~ ~~we~~ ~~know~~ ~~they~~ ~~were~~  
were getting rid, the up was who ~~had~~ ~~decided~~ ~~to~~ ~~enter~~ ~~the~~ ~~war~~  
~~to~~ ~~prevent~~ ~~the~~ ~~war~~, ~~and~~ ~~to~~ ~~give~~  
chance to Hitler ~~and~~ ~~his~~ ~~war~~ ~~(Goering),~~ ~~and~~

~~So the declaration was had put in its worse difficult in the before.  
But was a war was like that, for the simple reason that nobody at that time~~

When Chamberlain made the declaration on the radio he didn't sound convincing, or rather convinced. ~~It seemed to be something that was a result of the very effort, that was, confused, to party with to get an agreement with Hitler is Munich. The confusion was due to the fact that Britain was worse Russia, even than Germany's, was that we were to Germany's Hitler's strategy strategy to go the 'volunteer' against the Soviets, but that also movement for the labor movement it was a state of a great degree through the conservatives. hatted as we were by at least years of marching by Radio Moscow and the work that arrived in the downstep. It was rather like his ~~arrival~~ return for the Munich talks one, at Croydon airport, he held up a piece of paper and in a quivering voice told us that this meant peace in no time, we were grateful to him. We sighed with relief. But we didn't believe it and he, knowing well how well it then we did, certainly didn't believe in it either. Like some of the men closest to Hitler - like his deputy Rudolf Hess and ~~his Frenchman~~ ~~as <sup>Germany</sup> ~~Germany~~ ~~Germany~~~~ his air marshal Göring - Chamberlain knew Hitler wasn't reliable. He also knew that Göring was surely a rival, and, as we now know, he was full in Chamberlain's cabinet of helping him to displace Hitler.~~

~~I remember stepping down from the pavement to the road was the I lived with my parents at that time, here can't be a war, then war will be a war, it will be the end of everything, either that then 'then war will be - pl's', 'then will be a war' as they will be a war' was the unworkable presentiment in no minds.~~

### Phony war

Chamberlain's declaration also = disaster = the sense that it made people expect of Hitler would stop = Germany - that he was partly lined on a war of peace supported by people the French & British who were planning to attack if no more situation.

At time of Munich was 1938 - ahead = phony  
= the high council = com. to march - Berlin →

→ die Hälfte von  $p$ -Jahren

The collapse of Poland caused the declaration of all things it was the most idiotic — no effort had been made to secure Russia's support or alliance, and no effort had gone into making a secure temporary peace + ~~with~~ ~~the~~ ~~light~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~people~~ ~~like~~ ~~Edward~~ ~~V~~, ~~the~~ ~~Duke~~ ~~of~~ ~~Kent~~ ~~and~~ ~~Strathmore~~.

The 'phony' war so-called in America — and then in the history books — was from Sept 1939 until May of the following year when Hitler attacked Belgium and the

The 1<sup>st</sup> plan (destroyed by the loss of the plans in Belgium) was to attack through Belgium <sup>through the Ardennes</sup> and the Lowlands — the fear being the Axis would simply re-create the battlefields of the first world war. Also Ardennes too diff. for a tank drive. And the 2<sup>nd</sup> plan [This French command — using Gamelin — had long been advocates of a Anglo-French in Belgium, by the sea coast]

The 2<sup>nd</sup> plan was ~~the~~ in its main stroke through Ardennes — divide of Sedan —

also they would have used the closed crevasses of Anglo-French armies.

But if the first plan had been adopted when Hitler wanted in the ~~auto~~ autumn months of 1939 it could have helped the allies: a defeat of Hitler or having given the time to build up a force against him — a plan for the Russians could almost certainly have followed. No need in the east to call in Americans. But the plan I fell into British hands →

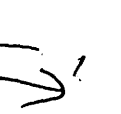
→ hard. Nothing was done about it. The allied armies put  
most strength in Belgium according to Cochet's  
plan - and this helped Hitler immensely. It was  
a coup, more than a battle. There was a gap  
between <sup>end of</sup> Maginot line and the British lines.  
Lance 10 times stronger than British. ~~A~~ Anxiety =  
handicapped by the allied commitment to  
the line. The 'allies' is a ten 100 times wrong.

INSERT GIRLFRIEND — AND MOTHER/FARLSFIELD

He never met John, my eldest brother, because he'd gone off to India to <sup>get work</sup> work ~~on Bombay on his own~~ ~~privately~~ ~~arrangements~~ they could a Bombay radio or the Times of India. But I talked out his excellent. He was my mentor and guide in all this. ~~He had~~ He and Aubrey engineered a series of accidents of me — like arranging a Shakespeare performance for school at <sup>the Vanderbilt in</sup> the Strand theatre and seeing to it that my school was invited and then to my astonishment <sup>Maven</sup> <sup>coming down the hill</sup> <sup>pay the bill</sup> ~~to~~ ~~the theatre~~ <sup>when I sat among</sup> <sup>children</sup> <sup>of the theatre</sup> ~~to~~ ~~see~~ ~~and~~ ~~calling~~ ~~my~~ ~~name~~ ~~and~~ ~~telling~~ ~~me~~ ~~that~~ ~~my~~ ~~school~~ ~~was~~ ~~the~~ ~~best~~ a receipt ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~show~~ ~~that~~ ~~put~~ ~~me~~ ~~in~~ ~~front~~ ~~of~~ ~~my~~ ~~head~~ ~~Berthouff~~ ~~the~~ ~~show~~ ~~was~~ ~~described~~ ~~as~~ ~~being~~ ~~the~~ ~~best~~ ~~performance~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~year~~ ~~and~~ ~~as~~ ~~I~~ ~~had~~ ~~no~~ ~~idea~~ ~~what~~ ~~stars~~ ~~meant~~ ~~in~~ ~~this~~ ~~context~~ ~~and~~ ~~as~~ ~~I~~ ~~didn't~~ ~~think~~ ~~the~~ ~~performance~~ ~~was~~ ~~good~~ ~~I~~ ~~said~~ ~~'Fine'~~ ~~and~~ ~~everybody~~ ~~was~~ ~~pleased~~ ~~and~~ ~~was~~ ~~worried~~ ~~the~~ ~~next~~ ~~day~~ ~~the~~ ~~event~~ ~~was~~ ~~described~~ ~~as~~ ~~William~~ ~~Hickey's~~ ~~column~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~Daily~~ ~~Examiner~~ ~~14~~ ~~year~~ ~~old~~ ~~Maice~~ ~~Randall~~ ~~gave~~ ~~it~~ ~~five~~ ~~stars~~ ~~I~~ ~~also~~ ~~perceived~~ ~~the~~ ~~stars~~ ~~might~~ ~~mean~~ ~~like~~ ~~in~~ ~~'five~~ ~~stars~~ ~~and~~ ~~thought~~ ~~there~~ ~~was~~ ~~what~~ ~~all~~ ~~of~~ ~~could~~ ~~then~~ ~~=~~ ~~Judith~~ ~~Castra~~ ~~-~~ ~~Rui~~ ~~,Portia~~ ~~,etc.~~

The most marvelous moment of my childhood ~~was~~ <sup>was</sup> when my mother said 'We're going up to <sup>try</sup> to see John's show! He and Maven — they could help how best of how to writing by — see — put in the first Theatre Newsletter, that is the day's news <sup>dramatized</sup> ~~and~~ ~~put~~ ~~a~~ ~~slice~~. <sup>It was hectic because the script had to be written each day</sup> ~~The script had to be written each day~~ ~~the~~ ~~written~~ ~~and~~ ~~I~~ ~~could~~ ~~and~~ ~~blocked~~ ~~and~~ ~~then~~ ~~returned~~ ~~to~~ ~~my~~ ~~room~~. <sup>It was put on in a big Victorian house for Blomby</sup> ~~It~~ ~~put~~ ~~on~~ ~~the~~ ~~unusual~~ ~~My~~ ~~job~~ ~~=~~ ~~hard~~ ~~it~~ ~~is~~ ~~some~~ ~~of~~ ~~else~~. ~~It~~ ~~put~~ ~~on~~ ~~an~~ ~~adaptation~~

ette-  
pfect



He knew it had been for  
by me (only) for me.

→ (to the right admiration of my class)

in the opening scene  
here in this very stage -  
a play in ~~London~~ I did. H. G. Wells came to the  
first night and sat in the circle, and ~~never~~  
~~was playing the narrator~~ was alone on stage in a  
library, he was sitting in a chair <sup>speaking</sup> and suddenly he  
~~turned~~ looked up at H. G. Wells, and began addressing  
him as the play's narrator. I heard that ~~H. G.~~ Wells  
was furious and walked out - the interval he  
doubt <sup>it was much the same!</sup> ~~if he was because~~ ~~but~~ ~~was~~ ~~has~~ ~~looked~~ ~~like~~  
~~a student~~ ~~was~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~case~~ ~~if~~ ~~he~~ ~~was~~ ~~some~~  
man ~~was~~ ~~amused~~ ~~by~~ ~~an~~ ~~audience~~ ~~of~~ ~~500~~ ~~people~~ ~~for~~  
~~the~~ ~~kind~~ ~~he~~ ~~had~~ ~~this~~ ~~own~~.

→ (not the best was very private) of H. G. Wells's shop of  
Things to Come at the Arts Theatre and I remember I went  
to rehearsal and met <sup>the</sup> a director <sup>who was called</sup> ~~of the time~~ ~~was~~ ~~called~~ ~~de~~  
Masney. ~~She had~~ <sup>this</sup> ~~her~~ ~~girl~~ ~~was~~ ~~no~~ ~~the~~ ~~coste~~ <sup>when they were</sup> ~~and~~ ~~they~~ ~~were~~  
they pinned on stage, before ~~rehearsal~~ ~~starting~~ a very long kiss  
which I wondered at <sup>deceptly</sup> ~~was~~ ~~at~~ ~~all~~ ~~to~~ ~~my~~ ~~surprise~~ ~~at~~  
stood on the stage with them (the) I could not do but  
I would to do myself

INSECT G. R. L. FRIEND

AND MOTHER, EARLSFIELD

My girlfriend was very disturbed by the shoe - big sides of me. ~~She wanted to be with me~~ like we were with - The struggle ~~and~~ <sup>left all</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>is</sup> a ~~suppressed~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~. ~~There she~~ once she I put on a ~~red~~ <sup>red</sup> ~~dress~~ <sup>dress</sup> teal blue tie and dark glasses. She took the ~~of my face~~ <sup>my</sup> with ~~corn~~ ~~was a~~ ~~p~~ ~~the~~ ~~child's~~ ~~she~~ ~~to~~ ~~see~~ ~~me~~ ~~at~~ ~~that~~ mutilated with ~~driving~~, we the son of a worker. Her deep black eyes could become yellow with ~~grey~~ <sup>grey</sup> on his like this ~~at a~~ ~~grateful~~ ~~face~~ ~~is~~ ~~along~~ ~~a~~ ~~flash~~ ~~of~~ ~~lighting~~ ~~away~~ ~~from~~ ~~with~~ ~~it~~ ~~longer~~ ~~from~~ ~~the~~ ~~sun~~ ~~flushed~~ ~~into~~ ~~red~~ ~~in~~ ~~a~~ ~~second~~ ~~and~~ then we ~~was~~ <sup>in</sup> ~~collecting~~ all our ~~and~~ ~~to~~ ~~with~~ ~~laughter~~. I think of it now, ~~strange~~, ~~appreciate~~ ~~love~~, ~~never~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~got~~ ~~again~~. And I realize as I set those words down ~~that~~ ~~for~~ ~~me~~ ~~precious~~ ~~never~~ ~~came~~ ~~back~~. The lies stayed. And are ~~there~~ <sup>here</sup> today ~~do~~ ~~much~~ ~~deeper~~ ~~than~~ ~~the~~ ~~ever~~ ~~was~~, being now ~~in~~ ~~heart~~ ~~at~~ ~~an~~ ~~history~~.

Rover doing the attack (in Belgium and the Ardennes) they could have been a simple decision a the allied side ~~thrice~~ <sup>with</sup> ~~the~~ ~~flank~~ ~~was~~ ~~not~~ ~~the~~ ~~advance~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~of~~ ~~either~~

But Hitler was the only awake ~~man~~ <sup>of</sup> ~~the~~ ~~west~~ ~~in~~ ~~1940~~ ~~and~~ ~~his~~ ~~Manstein~~ ~~plan~~ ~~was~~ ~~rejected~~ ~~at~~ ~~first~~ ~~by~~ ~~the~~ ~~army~~ ~~command~~ - it was saved ~~only~~ ~~by~~ ~~being~~ ~~presented~~ ~~to~~ ~~Hitler~~ ~~personally~~, via an individual ~~with~~ ~~the~~ ~~army~~ ~~command~~.

it was right -  
 he had seen  
 the county hoping  
 this other

Woodrow Wilson, 1811 - High thinking  
of America applied to Britain - and it  
applies to all absolute power systems.

---

Apparent 'single' within  
an attached to American. It is as  
the  
a) essential part of the allies  
empire's language the war - the  
presence of a ever more formidable  
USSR made a strong language of the  
emancipation. And this is the true power  
concentrated in - the stability of the  
city in order as possible - if it was  
to be better so be it.

And the allies included the  
USA. Any one of the powers was better  
a true essential part of the power  
king and the part of a nation  
essential of the 'balance of power' -  
the only experiment is a huge necessity to  
use.

The youth had a particular intensity and,  
a big kick.

When I speak of the Jews I speak  
of the most liberal force in my  
life - at an age when either a  
door opens to you or life - is  
overhead to you - ever pleased if  
you think it belongs to you and is  
yours - or the door doesn't  
open, or it opens a little and  
you are forever after looking  
through the crack - and the  
light would or should have

Calder 1  
Porter 2  
Abram 3  
Barker 3  
Gibson 4  
Nash 5  
Folman

after the Romans, 'religion' was for the Greeks simply life. Hence they had no name for it.

Plato's idea of human life as within a cave of shadows cast by a great fire is exactly parallel to the Hindu *maya*, meaning a veil of illusions we mistakenly take for reality.

It is this way of discussing 'reality' that interested Heisenberg and so many other scientists but to do it they needed to abandon matter and this they couldn't do! So they got themselves into banal speculation.

Vast differences separate us from the Greeks, as vast similarities join us. The latter make the former more understandable to us. But one thing we cannot be sure of, when reading about the Greeks, is that their meanings correspond with ours. As soon as we use the words 'gods' we have entered into a Christian meaning which excludes them. So we must seek in our own experience what kind of thing those gods were. They were certainly not God, for the Greeks. They played close to humans, their dramas were the same. In other words they were forces, names for things that came from out of 'the blue', they defined the blue for everyday life. They were advisors, enemies, mentors, information-bringers. Much as angels were 'conjured' in the Kabbala and the pseudo or Christianised Kabbala (our conjuring 'tricks' derive from persecution of that religious magic), so gods were conjured by the Greeks, as part of that concentration without which the human finds it hard to navigate the habitat. These gods were usually on

~~But this was a... all in a historical studio, was a secret~~

INSERT ~~to~~ HAMPSTEAD STUDIO

all it all being "sad" >

The real feeling was having no sense of direction. I didn't know where you were. And this was of the very good reason that nothing of the facts of carried over in your head, ~~your as you were~~ were true. And what was worse they were true, they were the very opposite of the truth. As lies they didn't touch the truth, and just a embroidery or enhance the truth. They ~~produced an exciting fictitious picture that~~ took the truth and stood it on its head. If there had been a defeat it was worse = victory. ~~If there had been a disastrous error there had been~~ If there had been a retreat it was ~~worse~~ a triumph. ~~If there had been a~~ <sup>had been a defeat</sup> ~~defeat by a victory with a few~~ Here England was facing the same as Germany. The different systems of government - a democracy or the one had, a dictatorship or the other - made no difference. They were both telling their people the same story - that while we ~~were~~ wanted peace ~~these people~~ ~~were~~ the other side wanted war. And the facts were much more interesting - the ~~step~~ <sup>was</sup> with officials at war, and that a war is case of being attacked by the other, and they were also, secretly, back on peace, negotiation, a accommodation.

THEN: all the points of the  
declaration

# JEW

The first Jew I knew was at the  
age of 15 - my father stated  
him . . . . The Army society  
he is now called the "New  
domestic society"; which means  
his style of writing, like his  
friends, was detached & severe &  
seemed to have grown from a  
~~entire~~ logic since you could  
order before the court -

\* Now he advised & wrote  
to -

Wrote to book . . . . . The y friends  
decided to live in Hartford or nearby.  
~~and it was a difficult haul to get the~~  
~~then for the ~~with~~ south-west.~~ Two  
of them were painters, hawaii born -  
Mary Croxton, and Lucien said, Why  
didn't you live at the Mch Haley's studio,  
Mch Haley, like Croxton's father,  
was a cancer patient . . .

just about my best!

Two Potential steps in the  
spells - first is steep,  
second is the star  
Hypnotic studies.

One  
I am happy, says he

When I woke up ~~in the~~ daylight was coming through the  
windy. I was alone in the house. ~~It was at the foot of~~  
a steep hill ~~and which I had~~ ~~thought~~ cold enough  
of me to see my breath on the air. ~~The house was~~  
~~empty. My girlfriend had gone north.~~ ~~I had never this~~  
in the world I wished. I had my girlfriend, ~~my first~~  
We ~~met~~ met in this house <sup>wide</sup> / down stairs. She ~~had~~  
set a part of <sup>a</sup> the wind <sup>with a great field swept down behind it,</sup> and the dark ground behind  
her. We ~~are~~ sat in a circle, ~~for~~ five or six of us <sup>→</sup>

This morning I would leave of London. And I wanted  
to ~~write~~ <sup>record set down</sup> ~~myself~~ <sup>at this moment</sup> I was happy. ~~decided~~  
to ~~write it down~~ I got up, and took some paper  
and, sitting ~~at~~ <sup>at</sup> the table, wrote the words "I am happy".  
And the moment I wrote ~~it~~ <sup>them</sup> I ~~was~~ <sup>knew</sup> the ~~idea~~ <sup>1 year</sup>  
~~of my happiness~~ <sup>had existed but had come to</sup> ~~was~~ <sup>me</sup>  
end. First of all there was a war on. <sup>it was 1948.</sup>  
~~was~~ <sup>was</sup> called up. Some people said it would be  
a short ~~one~~ <sup>one</sup> - six weeks, just as ~~the~~ <sup>had said</sup> the  
~~five year long~~ <sup>1914-18 war.</sup> And then said  
this would be longer, longer than those five years of  
the first one. And, more importantly, I felt I had  
lost my girlfriend. I didn't know why. I think the  
war would ~~do it~~ <sup>bring all the end,</sup> ~~work~~ <sup>the</sup> because of <sup>it would cause</sup> ~~the~~  
because it was war ~~and that is what was done~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~and that is what was done~~ <sup>it would cause</sup> first love.

~~to be honest I'd already done my first~~  
~~year at Oxford. She had come to see me there. I was~~  
~~studying history and she was studying physics~~  
~~that had been the previous~~ <sup>Because of the</sup>  
phone was, the last six months <sup>from</sup> ~~it~~ <sup>to</sup> had given physics,

They became middle class but the  
 had left, all had been made. The phones...  
~~deep from within before, see the world before the workers~~  
~~of the state of a drop of performance~~  
~~was deeply feeling, and they had to keep it up~~  
~~on this: (and) by using down, an happy~~  
 found it  
 the world  
 the world

WAT

small  
 of it

a couple of years in the way, a few streets,  
 of them was one. The fashion were as public goods.  
 he had the evidence and I remember only. It  
 the. On the love-making, took place  
 the (it took, and still stand, under a  
 step will the vision is a copy. The previous with we  
 first ~~to be prepared down it~~

I could say that I was perplexed

also. C. CABSWZK

But my head was

empty - empty then

it  
 we had as been as if  
 as before

INSERT 4 1/2

We didn't believe any of this. It was just a war and we hoped we and our dear ones wouldn't be killed and that it would last only a short while and we could all be back in the lives we were leading now. And that didn't happen. It didn't happen to anyone. Ryszard ~~came back to find a different world~~ found that they had changed and that correspondingly the world they returned <sup>to</sup> back to college again or the job or the marriage - had changed.

On the 'I am happy' day I went back to London. I probably hitch-hiked. The Portsmouth ~~road~~ road ~~was mostly deserted~~ <sup>it</sup> was mostly deserted <sup>and</sup> the ~~road~~ <sup>traffic</sup> gained back its early war-time beauties. I've ~~seen~~ <sup>seen</sup> these regular lifts. ~~Lived with my parents. By now the bombing had started.~~ My parents lived in ~~most of my friends were in Hampstead~~ Hampstead ~~and every day I went to do the whole~~ I stayed with my parents but most of my friends were in Hampstead, on the opposite side of the city. ~~Stayed~~ When the air raid came in the evening it was difficult for me to get back. ~~I slept a terror in bed.~~ One of my friends, Lucian's friend, ~~was the same age as me~~ said to me, why don't you live up here instead of going back all the time? He said he knew of a studio I could have. It belonged to the painter Mark Hankov and he was away. So I moved there and ~~for~~ <sup>when</sup> ~~my~~ <sup>my</sup> girlfriend ~~came to~~ (that finished my first year at Oxford and was waiting for call-up papers to come. I went ~~with~~ <sup>with</sup> Lucian and Jimmy Croston of a bit - we were the same age. I could sit in Lucian's studio until he paid. I knew a ~~short-lived~~ world of war but he stayed there and I could ~~see~~ <sup>see</sup> that as this war was he is painting in the very ~~best~~ <sup>best</sup> things, for the war is well known, painted too, Marie ~~is~~ <sup>is</sup> ~~well~~ <sup>well</sup> ~~known~~ <sup>known</sup>.)

How sad it all seemed but how of us were sad. We fought and we joked and we talked ~~about~~ <sup>about</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~war~~ <sup>war</sup> ~~was~~ <sup>was</sup> ~~over~~ <sup>over</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>and</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~were~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>at</sup> ~~all~~ <sup>at</sup> ~~sad~~ <sup>sad</sup>. Jimmy was always laughing - we were infectious for each other, we all knew - as those who got hit killed knew, that we could never be killed. Above all we didn't know she was going to happen, and we still didn't believe it would. I was waiting for my call-up papers but I thought they might not come, but I couldn't think of any grounds on which they might not. I thought I might join the Crown Film Unit, Mrs Dyla Thomas worked - I talked to Alex, the man who ran it and who had worked with my elder brother ~~in~~ <sup>in</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~family~~ <sup>family</sup>, I thought, would ~~it~~ <sup>it</sup> ~~be~~ <sup>be</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~same~~ <sup>same</sup> ~~as~~ <sup>as</sup> ~~John~~ <sup>John</sup>. I knew my girlfriend

letter  
like in a new country.

→ The walks between ~~the~~ lifts were mysterious ~~and street~~  
like railway tracks ~~see~~ in a concrete bridge. I remember the  
road to Whitehall for the cars. I could walk 4 miles in a  
car or even bicycle passing. You were, by crossing of the  
way, monarch of all you surveyed.

How terrible it was to finish a picture because you suddenly  
saw the it was - just a picture.

→<sup>2</sup> we shared the little bedroom near the entrance <sup>for</sup> the garden.  
There was another bedroom upstairs ~~at the~~ in the studio  
itself but this I never used. I could sit at the table  
with the grand piano close by. I can't remember who we  
all did and who we all said. I remember Lucian slipping  
into a house in the early evening and saying, "I'm going to  
take a bottle of wine from Anna's sideboard, was it of a  
party or for ourselves - and if so how many were we?"  
I had friends who lived high up on Park Hill and I  
could stay the night there sometimes, on the floor. We could  
watch the <sup>moonlight</sup> ~~moonlight~~ ~~at~~ all over the city and look to the  
air-raid guns and bombs, the bomb came close, if we  
~~we were~~ could be snuffed out in the way. I could sit in  
Lucian's studio and watch the paint. He said something  
I never forgot because I knew so exactly who he was -

these millions who were cleared to war between 1914 and 1918  
was caught by the nose with the world's courts!

She was of us knees, she was of those ~~best~~ <sup>wit</sup> people  
knew, as she was always finds its appeal and can work  
equally with good <sup>and</sup> bad causes, cynical & idealist <sup>attitudes</sup>

It was the German concentration camps that did it. My  
friend was half-Jewish. ~~was~~ <sup>was</sup> he was of the  
type with the Polansky, Kasr, a Jew, wrote one of the  
most extraordinary books ever written, the Great Transformation. While  
living now, ~~at~~ <sup>at</sup> ~~sixty~~ <sup>seventy</sup> years later, acknowledged to be true.

He was writing it when we visited him. His wife, Ilona, tiny,  
~~and~~ his eyes as a night and grey as steel but without steel  
in any part of her, I can't call her eyes <sup>and</sup> ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~best~~ ~~safe~~  
voice and ~~her~~ ~~tone~~ ~~of~~ ~~her~~ ~~voice~~. She had started her own  
Columbian ~~movement~~ <sup>in</sup> 1922, and been released for prison by

it. She ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> piloted freight planes to Canada now.  
We would all talk by the hour. ~~had~~ <sup>and</sup> Kasr would keep  
know our positions - that the ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~concerning~~ <sup>was</sup> ~~the~~ ~~end~~ ~~just~~ ~~the~~  
~~was~~ ~~to~~ ~~have~~ ~~a~~ ~~lasting~~ ~~hold~~ ~~on~~ ~~people's~~ ~~human~~ ~~life~~.  
~~the~~ ~~means~~ ~~would~~ ~~be~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~end~~ ~~kill~~ ~~Colombians~~ ~~and~~ ~~kill~~ ~~Colombians~~ ~~and~~ ~~kill~~ ~~Colombians~~

And Ilona and my friend found a wonderful closeness in their shared  
ardour for the ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~state~~ <sup>state</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>and</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~dictatorship~~ <sup>dictatorship</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>of</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~persecuted~~ <sup>persecuted</sup>.  
~~was~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~the~~ ~~end~~ ~~of~~ ~~it~~ ~~in~~ ~~a~~ ~~public~~ ~~day~~ ~~and~~ ~~night~~.

we've closed to say 'I should wield the sword dies by  
it' but it was what I felt, <sup>perhaps because the next few years</sup> ~~and~~ ~~it~~ ~~is~~ ~~not~~ ~~easy~~ ~~to~~  
~~could~~ ~~demonstrate~~ ~~the~~ ~~time~~ ~~was~~ ~~how~~.  
~~presence~~ ~~well~~, Ilona ~~decided~~ ~~to~~ ~~live~~ ~~in~~ ~~Canada~~ ~~after~~

~~the~~ ~~way~~ ~~and~~ ~~she~~ ~~could~~ ~~live~~ ~~in~~ ~~Canada~~ ~~after~~ ~~the~~ ~~war~~,  
to observe the collapse of America capitalism! Well,  
it didn't, ~~but~~ ~~though~~ ~~and~~ ~~though~~ ~~her~~ ~~was~~ ~~her~~ ~~faith~~, ~~to~~ ~~live~~,  
to ~~perceive~~ ~~it~~ ~~as~~ ~~she~~ ~~is~~ since makes me feel sorrow for her  
because communism was her faith, her life, and in her it  
lost its ~~star~~ <sup>star</sup> ~~sting~~ <sup>sting</sup> of inplacable tyranny. For her it  
was only another word for good. She knew Stalin,  
Lenin, Trotsky.

And all their idealism, their clamour for a new,  
a better, a ~~just~~ ~~and~~ ~~free~~ peaceful and well-fed and happy  
world, was the perfect grist for a war of such doctrinal

by the human institution like any other <sup>with</sup> the road of years  
of devout practice behind it, <sup>the</sup> rendering it a kind of ~~institution~~ <sup>very</sup>  
invested kingdom of ritual & designed of the wisdom of the <sup>human</sup>  
life that created it.

~~the truth and the advocacy of Betty~~  
<sup>is the sense of the war the</sup>  
I learned the war is an institution like

~~INSERT~~

INSERT 4 1/2

but a ceptij it as the basis of a long ~~and~~ new-to-be-  
taken marriage. Whether the could have happened without  
the dark plan of disruption ~~that~~ <sup>do not know</sup> ~~is~~ <sup>is</sup>  
encompassed in all ~~ways~~ ~~which~~ ~~do~~ ~~not~~ ~~exist~~

sons will now become factory fodder let go to universities —  
two of us did, the other seemed to and later got the job the  
of university people got. To have had a send-off like that  
in the world was an excitement that gave me, the younger,  
Ecstasy as a child. And my girlfriend, used to Vienna,  
began to feel like a daughter — and my mother gourmet  
we factually treated her ~~with~~ gently and respectfully, knowing  
that we did 'it' better and disapprovingly in silence

→ when my girlfriend met my parents she was momentarily disappointed  
to find them <sup>warm</sup> joyful people with a great sense of the theatre and  
~~he was brother's movement of~~ song and gardens and social  
evening at the co-op on the lower park — instead of strong-  
jawed muscular workers like in those gherky huge statue  
of the Soviets. ~~It was~~ It was but a second of her to love  
them ~~this~~ ~~stunning~~ ~~and~~ ~~their~~ ~~almost~~ ~~severance~~ ~~of~~ ~~her~~ ~~character~~  
~~designed to ease life away from the~~ <sup>cropland</sup> to make a  
rich life for a ~~single one~~ <sup>the</sup> poor one so the top actually  
showed you without a word said that life was all a matter  
of your spirit — no wonder their <sup>flashed into the</sup> <sup>we</sup> <sup>was</sup> a wonderland for  
his three sons, where all their dreams of theatre were  
hatched. They took us to the working men's club when we  
were very young. Some of the best comedians started in their  
clubs — usually on the second floor of large victorian  
houses. They vowed to themselves, ~~the~~ ridiculed by their  
wives and sisters ~~for~~ a Sunday visits, the three

end Chap 1

If I had known this I might have wondered about the suspicious and trembles of mine, including me that hardly reached my curiosity, ~~it was a kind of total~~ <sup>making the</sup> the whole was a deliberate and fabrication - in other terms that it was built, this huge angry and divided operation, in a tissue of lies so deep-laid, and so extraordinary successful (so blind are all people, not of those who live under dictatorship), that not even the historians who know the world happened have been able to find themselves awake and put two and two together ~~and see it~~ ①

---

My mother's telling me to cheer the Ag-Khan at the Ritz. I was sure not to be surprised the we went - since we were his friends - invited in, whether he was on his way out. There was no resistance of 'upper' or 'middle' class people - they were an unknown camp of different beings. <sup>among them the</sup> ~~Paradoxical~~ The only people ~~who were~~ were decided not different beings were the way of ~~powerful and all and~~ <sup>fruit</sup>. By some people's opinion - the ordinary way of  $\Rightarrow$

were simply part of the thing. And if you ever come  
face to face with them you talked easily. I knew  
them, like politicians. Queen Alexander was her  
screw because (this was said darkly, as it  
could be a joking) she had tried to commit  
suicide ~~once~~ by cutting her throat. And she  
couldn't? ~~said she~~ people said, big married  
to that Edward - he's a shrewy one. But  
the King and Queen themselves then was no talk.  
By now just then, the heads of the thing and  
the more popular person - the vice and the  
politicians couldn't take any. And to this day  
his remains essentially true. And trying these  
was the thing that did ~~it~~ it ~~what~~ to  
prevent the war they knew would devastate  
Europe and impoverish Britain, just as the  
Tudors and Stuarts had been the only men to  
save the country in this implacable thing -  
was a free and calm had a choice the poor  
depended - until a sub-class had been created  
as of which the 'industrial revolution' (another  
lie if there was one) was made a success.

(The generals, the soldiers, the intellectuals, the diplomats) ~~by supporting his~~  
~~claims to Lebensraum~~ and should now, when the dice were clearly  
loaded against them, suddenly decide to ~~make the~~ put the survival  
of hispe solely in his hands!

We were told nothing about these previous negotiations,  
~~which certainly mentioned the Jews~~ ~~from the German perspective~~ on the arrival of a  
London envoy in 1938 of emissaries ~~(Klein-Schmenzin)~~ ~~VON KLEIST~~  
SCHMENZIN ~~(We have to be pleased with the political position)~~  
~~for any other~~ diplomatic action against Hitler ~~not~~  
~~we were told that no~~ these emissaries, Ewald von  
KLEIST ~~SCHMENZIN~~ Klein-Schmenzin, had been ~~helped by~~ told by Colonel OSTER,  
a chief of staff (?) in the German army, that if Schmenzin could  
secure from London an absolute guarantee that if Britain <sup>diplomatically</sup> blocked  
Hitler's ~~claim~~ <sup>claim</sup> to ~~invade~~ Czechoslovakia he, OSTER, would 'make  
an end of this regime!' ~~Lord Halifax~~ ~~we had~~ ~~to me~~ told  
us in those early days the Lord Halifax, the foreign secretary (?),  
was sympathetic to the German opposition to Hitler, and that  
he had been warned by Lord Lloyd (who was close to Schmenzin)  
that this opposition was on the increase, especially among the  
generals, and would be enormously strengthened by ~~an~~ the  
righter British refusal to Hitler, ~~(which is itself)~~ and finally  
the Hitler feared this refusal 'like the plague' and would  
give way.

This was the later,  
Churchill propaganda.

No one had been 'appeared.' Hitler never appeared to  
the British cabinet in Whitehall in a wild war threatening war,  
and demanding concessions at any price. <sup>He was in too</sup> <sup>certain</sup>  
precautionary <sup>a</sup> <sup>at the time</sup> <sup>very</sup> position. He had a <sup>very</sup> <sup>unifying</sup> <sup>policy</sup>. He depended on  
the big landowners and industrialists <sup>and the other skeptical generals</sup> <sup>of</sup>  
support, ~~and in any case he was more careful to go step by~~  
~~step~~ ~~in~~ ~~then~~ and he knew that every step he took <sup>had to</sup> <sup>be</sup>  
successful, and appear to <sup>be</sup> <sup>with</sup> the tacit consent of Britain. <sup>later on</sup>

The 'appeasement' label was clearly devised ~~to~~ <sup>as</sup>  
~~an attempt~~ to suggest an intractable Hitler <sup>and that</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> a war  
~~was inevitable~~ ~~he~~ ~~implicitly~~ ~~engaged~~ ~~against~~ ~~him~~. 1.  
The Chamberlain cabinet ~~was~~ ~~considered~~ ~~far~~ ~~wilder~~ - because ~~he~~  
~~had~~ ~~the~~ ~~me~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~pre~~ ~~Chamberlain~~ ~~cabinet~~ ~~who~~ ~~was~~ ~~in~~  
cabinet colleague with the German situation, and clearly set

with the enemy

~~Both~~ both of them. And of this opportunity the government was fully apprised. And <sup>it was</sup> ~~it was~~ Chamberlain the so-called 'appeaser' <sup>who</sup> ~~was~~ in fact ~~the~~ ~~of~~ ~~war~~ ~~was~~ ~~if~~ ~~not~~ ~~poised~~ ~~for~~ ~~negotiate~~ ~~with~~ ~~the~~ ~~German~~ ~~opponents~~, carefully aware of it.

~~having two leaders~~ both of them

lobbie

Very ~~shaky~~ <sup>shaky</sup> in this deal, Churchill bedevilled with constant ~~talk~~ <sup>talk</sup> of a vote of censure, Hitler with Goebbels' ambitions to replace ~~him~~ and a strong movement (with military support) to replace

→ The foolish declaration of war in Germany opened the field to Hitler on one side and Churchill, on the other. They could now represent their enemies as traitors, and they both without hesitation did.



→ sitting in the Oxford Union listening to him.  
I remember ~~him speaking at the Oxford Union~~ addressing ~~me~~ at the Oxford Union.  
He ~~seemed to be~~ <sup>all but</sup> pleading <sup>ed</sup> for us to see that the Germans were thought  
and things had. He ~~seemed~~ <sup>looked</sup> a hurried, worried man, as well he  
might be, having been scorned for telling the truth about Hitler =  
a cynical well-disposed towards him. But his <sup>old-fashioned</sup> Great War  
blatant condemnation of the Germans only helped the pro-  
Hitler, since it became Churchill's chief counter-argument  
of never treating ~ acknowledging the warhalting opposite  
to Hitler inside Germany. Those were ~~not~~ <sup>only</sup> who  
imprisoned and then shot or <sup>strangled</sup> me, and the love  
of them, ~~that had brought the regime down~~ <sup>was</sup> partly the  
chief and most tenacious of them, was put on trial at  
Nuremberg by America request and imprisoned!

But a jumble of hopeless <sup>cross</sup> purposes it all was!  
But <sup>happier</sup> when the gods wish to destroy a civilization they first  
make it blind. It was indeed like walking around among  
the blind, who could not <sup>say</sup> ~~tell~~ the slogans known to them,  
left or right ones, British ~ German ones, upper ghetto  
or lower ghetto ones, as the great dark sky approached  
for cost and work.

Note Lord Vansittart at the Oxford Union.

Barnes is trying to persuade us that the German people were, not to put a finer edge on it, bad people. But he seemed to be trying too hard - in a way as if <sup>not</sup> convinced himself. ~~He~~ Since he had formerly an ardent admirer of the Germans, and advocated them vigorously, he was telling himself a lie and not believing, but hoping to believe if he pressed the argument home. This is the kind of perplexity that dominated the war, in every human encounter, bloody and otherwise.

men who had carefully nurtured his regime, and done everything to give  
 his considerable figures diplomatic standing and dignity. This was a  
 sensitive issue in England. From the first years of the century Jews  
 had been able to find work with a home there but at the highest positions  
 if they wanted them. It had started with Kip Edward (who he had  
 been Prince) Walker, and it was present. <sup>by which, in Churchill's</sup>  
<sup>the degree of assimilation was</sup> ~~could have found a~~  
 close association with the Rothschilds.

~~was a sensitive issue~~ It was the neg issue that got me into the  
 little room at Oxford where I signed the next four years away to  
 acts of justice, ~~and a belief of an upper ghetto to cut off from~~  
~~realities that I prepared a trap for itself to fall down.~~ <sup>door</sup> ~~otherwise~~  
 I would have told them to stuff their 'armed force' and put me in  
 prison if necessary. It is amazing that degree of complicity -  
 modern we will utilize in its dupes.

The part of me that wasn't duped was also the passive part. It  
 seemed ~~attracted~~ for a position already committed to the dupes  
 promise of hell to come in return for belonging to a great country - yes,  
we ~~the~~ could be trotted out in times of need, to the very people, the  
 majority, who had passed their lives in a ghetto that belonged to no  
 country other than, I care to call it a 'great' one. So flattery came into  
 it too. And it was done graciously, with fellow-feeling.  
 Agreeing to fight the war you great country had, in common with  
 the other great countries, ~~was secretly supporting~~ ~~an attempt~~  
~~candidate is a war to destroy~~ ~~Chaukotain~~ was clearly the  
 decent thing to do. In great country could often all make mistakes:  
 Chaukotain was ~~then~~ a ~~useful~~ name that could be used to  
 excuse the mistakes, and to elude them of historical. Sadly,  
 we had to pay for those mistakes: the last banking stroke being  
 that we the 'mistakes' were lied about ~~£~~ in order to convey a  
 picture of Hitler as ~~with~~ ~~and~~ unpredictable and reckless, even  
 a madman, when in fact he had been taken very seriously  
 indeed, despite his ~~or~~ jacket boots and silly uniform, as Roosevelt,  
 as hope <sup>again</sup> ~~a regime~~ ~~etc~~ of Poland that would be hostile to  
 line up ~~at~~ ~~hope~~ ~~with~~ ~~me~~ and the red ~~army~~  
 menace for the east. ~~And the truth was, told people~~  
~~wasn't~~ ~~was~~ ~~this~~ ~~wanted~~ ~~a~~ ~~particular~~ ~~form~~ of a Bolshevik  
~~takeover~~ of Russia wasn't at all a political one. ~~The~~  
~~influence~~ of the Soviet Union was ~~very~~ ~~strong~~ - ~~at~~ ~~all~~

~~these people who rightly relied on the fight against enemies of you~~ It was a real anxiety that the lower ghettos for no end, despite the the the were going to hero-worship Stalin, the his propaganda services were working, that he intended to gain control of the rest of Europe by a covert and openly persuasive means, that he knew precisely ~~the~~ ~~the situation~~ that the foreign commission should have his support and that he should be disengaged from taking the initiative, and that ~~the~~ ~~above~~ ~~without~~ all-Marxist ~~idea had a long appeal to~~ and socialist ideas ~~had~~ a strong appeal ~~for~~ for millions of people who didn't feel that the ignoring of working in factories and mines was adequately paid for. ~~In fact, there was little militancy in the community~~ ~~personally called 'the masses'~~ ~~the commission remained where it was,~~ ~~an intellectual attitude, and rarely did a communist succeed in~~ ~~encouraging dissent among~~ ~~these masses whose lives he~~ ~~was invariably~~ ~~totally~~ ~~ignorant of,~~ ~~but,~~ ~~had~~ ~~been~~ ~~the~~ ~~person~~ ~~who~~ ~~was~~ ~~being~~ ~~from~~ ~~an~~ ~~upper~~ ~~ghetto~~ ~~district~~ ~~enough,~~ ~~because~~ ~~Marxism~~ ~~and~~ ~~very~~ ~~one~~ ~~of~~ ~~its~~ ~~ideas,~~ ~~Leninism,~~ ~~Trotskyism~~ ~~etc,~~ ~~had~~ ~~been~~ ~~received~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~ghetto.~~

groups 'struggling' toward quite opposed goals against the same enemy became transposed onto the world scene, now America had joined the struggle on behalf of goals distinct from either right-wing or left-wing European ones, as an ~~alliance~~ ~~with~~ ~~an~~ ~~alliance~~, between Stalin and the west! Stalin was ~~was~~ ~~allowed~~ ~~to~~ ~~become~~ ~~his~~ ~~own~~ ~~propaganda~~, and extend his ~~control~~ ~~dry~~ ~~and~~ ~~fearful~~ ~~smirk~~ to the western 'masses' as well as his own. [For ~~anyone~~ in the lower ghettos all this was very confusing, particularly on a whole of these issues, whether the communist was the Nazi one (this was true in Germany - France & Poland) had the slightest importance, as Kasi found in his little Ruhrfield world, for people who saw life as a deeply intricate seasonal journey which was happy or miserable solely according to the size of your wage packet, which didn't rise or fall according to any 'struggle' but according to the strength of your union, the decency of your boss, the influence of those politicians who <sup>look</sup> ~~had~~ your wage packet to ~~hear~~ ~~of~~

→

It was natural for ~~the politicians~~ people of wealth, and the politicians who spoke for them, to fear this because ~~the~~ ~~off~~ quite simply if their people did go red they would be lined up ~~up~~ and shot, or thrown into prison. But they were ignorant of the lower ghettos too! ~~So is the~~ The communists were loyal in their midst (hence ~~the~~ ~~wanting~~ their anxiety). ~~In the England~~ ~~W.A. Andra~~ and ~~left~~ ~~come~~ of communism ~~was~~ was in England something of a fashion in the Thirties — with ~~W.A. Andra~~ and — and — and other politician names highlights in it — the fashion was exclusively an upper ghetto one! It was they, not the Kewards and increasingly adventurous leading lights of the lower parts, who were telling us the life now had to be postponed because a 'struggle' was a foregone conclusion since no future life would be possible.

So a strange automatic conspiracy had come about between the extreme right and the extreme left (always within the upper ghettos), ~~that~~ in which this 'struggle' was recognized by both sides to be unavoidable, ~~was~~ ~~was~~ now certainly required by both; and Hitler ~~was~~ could never, I am sure, have imagined that he would be taken by both the left and the right as an excellent scapegoat ~~but~~ ~~his~~ ~~struggle~~ ~~David~~ ~~for~~ ~~the~~ ~~new~~ ~~morality~~ ~~play~~ ~~the~~ ~~would~~ ~~be~~ ~~acted~~ creating pose! <sup>But</sup> His jack boots and his love of black uniforms and his ~~concentration camps and his~~ contempt for anything ~~weird~~ ~~clad~~ ~~form~~ ~~unintentional~~ ~~to~~ ~~religions~~ ~~covering~~ ~~gangs~~ ridiculous salute and his street crimes (a full account of these could now be given!) fitted the bill perfectly. Both sides got their 'struggle'. What began in England as a successful collusion ~~between~~ ~~two~~ between two.

(over)

(almost new communist, ultra covert ones), and you own work capacities. Oddly enough, capitalism, ~~advisory unworkable the end is now,~~ did in the thirties, <sup>achieve</sup> a kind of modus vivendi, ~~it resembled a~~ despite being a clearly unworkable as it is now. Gradually, through bargaining between unions and bosses, it might have withered away into the limbo of unworkable utopian systems. ~~and thought have~~ ~~become transformed into~~ The markets might have diminished, localised themselves into small areas, instead of following their 'natural' impulse ~~(activity a human act)~~ ~~(activity)~~ to become new bigger. <sup>But</sup> Once America had joined ~~the struggle~~ Andri's 'struggle' ~~(the struggle)~~ ~~extended and became an American~~ the enlargement of the market, and the consequent alienation of the human for this last deviation of belonging either to a place or to a time, was inevitable. Andri himself, once his struggle had begun, took time off to the States and became America, and denounced all the struggle

like in his own work — a well he might because it had become <sup>two</sup> <sup>ed side</sup> ~~in his~~ ~~hitherto~~ ~~place,~~ ~~place~~ ~~by~~ ~~a~~ ~~process~~ of <sup>a</sup> quite incredible collusion between ~~opposites~~ ~~which~~ ~~discovered~~ ~~simultaneously~~ the way, ~~was~~ ~~offered~~ ~~every~~ ~~that~~ ~~had~~ ~~rich~~ ~~rewards~~. However long, however many millions were killed, offered ~~unprecedented~~ ~~and~~ rewards ~~to~~ ~~rich~~ to turn down.   
 \* \* \*

On this sounds very abstract. But that was how it was. The slogans and the passwords and the bogus 'analytical' formulae went through our heads and diggled us, and took away our power to decide, each of us, whether this was should happen, should continue — whether it were existed! Most of us, simply saw the, our homes, friendships, loves, <sup>already</sup> ~~had~~ ~~been~~ ~~wrecked~~, <sup>1</sup> ~~for~~ ~~inside~~, <sup>Something</sup> <sup>tempered</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>termed</sup>. ~~And~~ ~~the~~ ~~2~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~interior~~ of things was now real. ~~But~~ ~~the~~ ~~2~~ ~~was~~ ~~at~~ ~~the~~ had happened. ~~But~~ ~~they~~ ~~struggles~~ ~~didn't~~ ~~mention~~ ~~it~~. They were the important things. Aerobic Gilje was ~~referred~~ ~~for~~ ~~the~~ ~~film~~ ~~studios~~. During a leave I watched some of it <sup>being</sup> <sup>shot</sup>, <sup>1</sup> ~~with~~ ~~at~~ ~~Blast~~ ~~tree~~; <sup>2</sup> ~~in~~ ~~a~~ ~~little~~ ~~scene~~ ~~between~~ ~~—~~ ~~and~~ ~~—~~. It took about an hour, a further bit of dialogue the could have done in a minute. The message was the Colonel Blimp, the old type of general, was to decent to fight a war

dead. Yet so many of us went our lives to the war. I did.  
It gave me country air for the first time, and this made it possible  
for me to get into Oxford. It made it possible for me to meet  
Kari. It made our love possible, in a perfect country scene.  
It was in London that the love died. So I need to say that the very  
awakening that, closed right in the war, was perhaps  
the source of my desire to stay in the war, to immerse  
myself in it. I knew where its lies and its deliberate, planned,  
enjoyed violence.

→ life would return, we thought, to be it had been before, but perhaps  
we knew, because of the ritual underlying the had civilized people's  
eyes, that it never would or could. But something we were  
peculiar had happened. We didn't want the old life. It was we  
who couldn't, couldn't return to it! ~~It was an if all the~~  
~~veils had been taken down, to be~~ It was uncannily as if  
by being alerted to war it had started in the war, and we really  
were itching, as the government ~~and its kind words had~~  
~~been struck away~~ <sup>was</sup> ~~talking us to~~, ~~advertising~~ urging us, to 'get on with  
the job.' Yet hardly any of us wanted to do it, or even  
knew what the job was.

After all, only stagnation had happened !!!

the fact that the war had already in various parts were already



→ the Soviets required the same thing in the virtual eradication of a peasant class. ~~the~~ ~~thing~~ ~~here~~...

→ the deathly advice was of communist origin. Marxism was OK, so to speak, 'for the duration' (then World War II, Part II, could begin). Communists were regarded (almost always correct) as people of greater integrity than most others. They were men and women of principle (in fact principle was ~~at~~ all they had). ~~But a certain amount of integrity could be denied the <sup>Nazis</sup> Germans either.~~ Communism and its figurehead Stalin were allowed in now because the philosophy we needed, or rather the part of the philosophy that said that any degree of killing was justified if the goal was right. We could hardly take the philosophy from the Nazis, ~~the~~ ~~APR~~ ~~all~~, we had to see to be fighting them!

a lot of 'anti-Americanism', a really essential bit of analysis. ~~up~~ ~~to~~ ~~his~~ ~~first~~ ~~visit~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~States~~, told me, in a letter to the Times, that this was a very shabby thing (in view of his lecture circuit, perhaps).

→ belonging to World War Two, it was a special tie, a tie especially strong and binding in that it said nothing, it was silent itself. At the end of the war the country was virtually bankrupt, it had no food. It needed to go cap in hand (the non-fascist committee of the time, —) was sent, as if today this is a first comic war a life problem) to get what he could and the Marshall plan to help, so to speak, destitute nations. ~~how~~ ~~was~~

One could do it much better, in fact, if he was in occupation of our country. Then we could have a go at him on the beaches and in the streets. I think that was hardly more so than the didit secretly from the eventuality to a war that was maybe going to be worse than the 'Great' massacre 1914-1918.

~~we didit swallow the obvious lie~~ At the time of Dunkirk we didit swallow the media lie that the retreat was a triumph. No retreat is a triumph. We knew that. A retreat is a retreat - the face of a superior enemy force.

What nobody explained to us - and what we wondered what (mostly in secret) was that day Hitler had allowed so many thousands of us to get away. We knew (after all we were being trained in strategy) that it ~~was~~ <sup>could have been</sup> easier than cutting pie to ~~have~~ cut the retreating force off. Also it seemed to us that ~~that~~ Hitler had achieved this victory more by ingenuity and audacity and a spirit opposite to our victim-spirit, more than by weight of armor or numbers of men.

~~Again it was a matter of the truth being handled, so to speak, before it was presented to us, in a distorted form that would add to our confusion.~~

We were told that Hitler ~~stopped~~ <sup>halted</sup> the ~~the~~ <sup>his</sup> command in chief of his operations ~~for~~ <sup>for</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~whole~~ <sup>whole</sup> ~~days~~ <sup>days</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>in</sup> ~~order~~ <sup>order</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~let~~ <sup>let</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~British~~ <sup>British</sup> ~~get~~ <sup>get</sup> ~~away~~ <sup>away</sup>. But this is not what he did.

The command was ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~withheld~~ <sup>withheld</sup>. German generals were ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~withheld~~ <sup>withheld</sup>. They were as confused as by ~~the~~ <sup>their</sup> government as we were by us! ~~and~~ <sup>and</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~last~~ <sup>last</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~got~~ <sup>got</sup> ~~out~~ <sup>out</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>of</sup> ~~Ten~~ <sup>Ten</sup> ~~miles~~ <sup>miles</sup>

From Dunkirk, Hitler ~~adding~~ <sup>personally</sup> ~~by~~ <sup>by</sup> ~~order~~ <sup>order</sup> General Heinz GUDERIAN, the apostle of high-speed attacks, to stop (we have to remember that when Hitler was surrounded by generals still making in 1914 terms). ~~and~~ <sup>More</sup> ~~a~~ <sup>a</sup> ~~quick~~ <sup>quick</sup> ~~pace~~ <sup>pace</sup> of the British force ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~us~~ <sup>us</sup> ~~beat~~ <sup>beat</sup>

(no last part of escape) ~~was~~ <sup>was</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~first~~ <sup>first</sup> ~~or~~ <sup>or</sup> ~~yet~~ <sup>yet</sup>. In other words, Hitler personally made it possible for the British army to escape. Nothing of the fact we were heard in Britain!

→ He had won France the same way ~~because he was~~  
~~opposed by the <sup>British</sup> general de Gaulle in the 1914-18 war.~~

→, in a race to reach the coast so as not to be cut off as the  
French army had been, were still ~~so~~ <sup>far</sup> ~~way~~ away.

'Empire' = Britain, except always old flogies, English yawns and  
 decision, and it was only risked ~~very~~ a public occasion, of  
 great pomp. The British Union of Fascists talked about it as  
 awful lot but that added to its absurdity, since ~~the Union~~  
~~was regarded generally as a joke~~ Sir Oswald Mosley was  
 for most people a harmless clown in a theatrical costume.  
~~The Germans~~ Hitler missed out British progression, phlegm,  
 and the dogged despatch in anything that didn't produce the  
 ring of 'brass' or coin. — and immediate coin at that (no  
 high-flown schemes were there). As to ~~maintaining a cupping~~  
~~policy, it was during the work with Germany, that was a~~  
~~pipe dream that never came from the peace negotiations at~~  
~~1918.~~ He missed out the fact that the empire  
 owed its existence to a German, Prince Albert, and that  
 he was long since dead. And the idea of Hitler filling the  
 Prince's shoes, in a new eleventh-hour role, might be sound  
 seen if Hitler himself had up-to-date diplomatic — the British  
 side would of look embarrassed, <sup>being very</sup> ~~knowing that they were still~~  
~~different from the~~ ~~but the date historical a Britain of 1850 in that they~~  
~~were know-alls living on the last of their capital~~ at  
 such a change of routine. In routine was all they had.  
 Their ideas were the only ones they knew. And since those  
 ideas ~~supposed~~ included the assumption that the power they  
 had, the empire they ~~held, personally~~ still had, was  
 inevitable, a simple fact, ~~inevitable~~ of daily life,  
 they didn't really believe that it had to be defended — or  
 could ever be challenged.

No wonder Hitler didn't invade. It would have taken  
 off the imperial pride once and for all, and that he didn't  
 want. [The form being Britain's enemy, Hitler was the  
 last British idealist! What a joke!

1918 solution is lying in the American. ~~about the~~

I didn't feel any will to fight against us, in my fellow-cadets and in the fellow-officers, but also in the 'men', ~~the~~ <sup>'My Rank' only was indicating</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> the <sup>for didn't want to pick quarrels,</sup> we didn't ~~feel~~ have any sense of a mission or a destiny, as Lord Bunsby did in the pages of his newspapers. So we went in June 1918 left of it, feeling like cannon fodder; victims, placed in the line to get shot at until we or the other of the two human lines had enough. ~~he left, at a battle of fact we were wasn't fight like that~~  
~~again, <sup>this</sup> we were we were had nothing to do with.~~ Since we were never told the truth we had no way of discovering our own will, ~~but it was and why it was~~ and then developing it. I can't get me an army moving on the basis of convention, I would have the dice a war has started, <sup>though</sup> ~~and~~ we don't know how, we'd better fight it. [Some degree] will <sup>is</sup> ~~is~~ provided by the Nazi <sup>consequence</sup> ~~is~~ <sup>consequences</sup> dished out <sup>key</sup> ~~with~~ - the first being that the Germans were a guilty race, that we the might wear, and the second that all <sup>defeat, and</sup> they retreat and capitulation ~~on one side and defeat~~ on the other were in fact victims, <sup>his</sup> we miracles. [He swallowed the wild Hitler lie that contradicted his own cleverness and <sup>his</sup> might into the stone way our minds worked up of one reason - the concentration camps. They were merely incontestable evidence that he was insane, ~~and~~ ~~required with the victory on the side that he would~~ ~~without a qualm~~ despite of the globe to get his way. The depth of the lie was only made possible by his unbelievable determination to wipe the Jews off the face of the earth.

What we were told was that ~~that~~ ~~his~~ <sup>his</sup> program for Jewish death had not figured high in the reasons <sup>why</sup> we were at war, it had never figured at all. Diplomats, <sup>at Whitehall</sup> ~~had~~ (we now know) declared that the concentration camps were a German affair, and must be left to the Germans. But (as we also now know) it did figure in the negotiations for peace.

How it figured, why it figured we don't know because of the  
 usual paper-shredding that went on in Churchill how these negotiations  
 were conducted, but, ~~we know enough of the damn army and~~  
~~features of the eternal German opposition to Hitler ~~to~~~~  
 Obviously it presented a stumbling-block, otherwise there was no  
 need for a 'humanitarian' or 'ethical' issue to be raised at  
 all. ~~between politicians and by trying to stop~~

But to anyone sane the existence of the concentration camps  
 was the ~~of their~~ ~~reason~~ of things to be considered. If it  
 justified a five-year war (which we were deep in believing  
~~was the issue in the war) the conviction, that the declared~~  
~~was against Hitler) it did of the people who declared war on Hitler)~~  
 the war it justified a peace, ~~at whatever cost to a~~  
~~supposed dignity or honor or the~~ clearly worked-out peace  
 that could, if not temporary, save faces on both sides?

To my mind, Hitler would have been perfectly happy to  
 release all the Jews in central Europe rather than go through  
 the expensive and ghoulish job of murdering them ~~en masse~~  
 in hundreds at a time, and devising ways of keeping the  
~~to~~ screams of the women and the crying of the children for  
 the ears of German units stationed near the camps. But as  
 we, here, of all <sup>a</sup> diplomacy, ~~was~~ was what to devise  
 extravagant schemes to save a whole people, it had to be  
 left until the creation of Israel, using a state formed on  
 the work of the Jews themselves, on the basis of the frightful  
 murders that took place all through the war.

To fail to negotiate a peace which saved these  
 people - plucked from Hitler's midst - and to fight a war  
 that left them entering at his mercy, <sup>instead the slightest effort</sup>  
 to mobilise German ~~was~~ <sup>opposite to the camps ~~even when the war was on,~~</sup>  
 was proof enough that there wasn't just one Nazi system  
 but two, and they were facing each other, and they achieved the

massive destruction, and the eventual collapse of civilization, of the kind  
 of world expected for the Nazi philosophy.

That the Nazis would gladly have had their monumental  
 task of eradicating a people and a religion taken off their shoulders  
 I have no doubt. And one of the reasons I have no doubt who  
 it was the fact that the German publisher, Gottfried Fischer, a  
 Jew, and at the top of Hitler's hit list of publishers, Thomas  
 Mann and Kafka and ~~the~~ all the 'decadents', decided one  
 day to try the Gestapo on the subject. He told his family  
 and friends 'I'm going to the Gestapo and I'm going to put an  
 offer to them - that I get out of Germany now, and that they let me  
 take my books with me.' Romyne was horrified. By all that he  
 he was dead, that he would not come back alive. But he did it.  
 And they were cheering. He was told 'It's not more people doing  
 this way a task could be much easier'. They let him go, with  
 his books and his capital and his ~~two~~ wife and his three  
 daughters. (And I know this because <sup>late</sup> I married one of those  
 three daughters.

Hitler's concern to get rid of the Jews — he wrote it  
 down, and he constantly repeated it — wasn't only because they  
 were an inferior race. They were the darkest enemies of the  
 Third Reich, the purity of the German people, and if ~~they~~  
 their presence in the Reich was suffered they could bring it down  
 late or soon, so the job of removing had to be urgent, ~~at the~~  
 stripping all the scruples natural to the human conscience, to make  
 a clean life possible of the people who would.

~~But diplomats, least of all British ones, didn't study Hitler.~~

~~They didn't reckon with his intent~~

Of course it is far fetched to imagine that a peace that  
 included a mass-empatriation of Jews for the 'German lands' was  
 possible. But it was possible if only because exactly that Hitler

was far-fetched. And this was never recognized. No one <sup>in London</sup> troubled to study  
 his mind, his speeches, least of all this connection with his doctrine of the  
 'lightning war' that was so successful. He would have been delighted if  
 France and Britain and America <sup>had</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>necessary</sup> a force that could,  
 through, being their law, and ultimately put them in awe, the ~~same~~  
 Howard Yee Reich with any need for a war. [Yes, he did fear  
<sup>misadventures</sup> the ~~League~~ <sup>League</sup> would mobilize opposition to him but there is no doubt that,  
 just as the Jewish Question was the one that guided all his other  
 policies, so release for it would have ~~afforded the immediate~~  
~~relief at the thought that he would see get done to the job of~~  
~~making the Reich, instead of expending German energies - the~~  
~~provisional give him a dash of being put Salfar behind him by~~  
~~exaltation was when~~ <sup>closed</sup> ~~his~~ ~~still~~ = could <sup>not</sup> ~~be~~ ~~understood~~.  
~~had he been alive ever since his~~

\* \* \*

Had I been able to think just me in the of the above  
 thoughts ~~that~~ as I stood there in the quiet officer's mess in Kent,  
 a long dark paneled <sup>dimly</sup> <sup>won</sup> belonging to a lovely country house, I  
 could have considered myself lucky. ~~But~~ I think I <sup>tried</sup> to think  
 then. All I knew was that the war, while it might have been in  
 someone else's, interest, was certainly not in mine. And that I  
 hadn't been consulted. And that I had been used. ~~That~~ And that  
 along with all the others, I was a dupe. And that the dupes hadn't  
 been difficult. And that the reason it hadn't been difficult was  
 because we knew so little, <sup>that we</sup> could just as well ~~have been~~  
 living in a dictatorship of all the genuine information we had.

I didn't think anyone knew the truth - not the captain in  
 immediate command of me, nor the <sup>major</sup> <sup>colonel</sup> or <sup>major</sup> or <sup>general</sup>. <sup>Upper</sup>  
 ghetto network, still as strong as in 1918, working from men to men  
 across the country, with the wisest accents still in charge, and foreign  
 or lower ghetto accents difficult of promotion, ~~was~~ provided us  
 more access to information than the lower ghetto. In fact we  
 in the lower ghetto had had far more chance because of the labor  
 movement and the communists whose information was international,

wok ghetto-orient<sup>ed</sup>

Not a soul knew that the King was opposed to the war — the man who <sup>with</sup> Churchill pulled the two ghettos together in a necessary <sup>war-time</sup> illusion of belonging to a place called 'England' or 'Britain'. Had we known <sup>the King</sup> he only accepted the war, and the need to win it, because it had been declared, not because it was right or sensible, we would have been able to put two and two together instead of letting the Daily Express and the BBC do our computing for us. We would have <sup>seen</sup> ~~been~~ ~~realized~~ that since <sup>he</sup> ~~the King~~ was ~~the~~ the best-informed <sup>outside the government</sup> ~~people~~ in the country and was ~~deferred to~~ <sup>in all sorts of ways, and</sup> ~~and was heard,~~ allowed to state his view on any subject of government, he must have his reasons. He might not be our reasons — but we didn't we know there could be reasons of the war other than Hitler's 'wild men'. ~~Let we did know.~~

It seemed to us perfectly obvious that the reason why Churchill shared government with the Labour party in a 'coalition' which put aside all political partisanship was the need to win the war. But the crowd that had shouted DOWN WITH CHAMBERLAIN and CHAMBERLAIN MUST GO were responsible for Churchill's being there — for here was his own party. The presence of Labour ministers in his cabinet gave him a shrewd protection against his own party which had never thought much of it, when it was the Labour government and his didn't belong to British politics. <sup>didn't know,</sup> ~~the shouting,~~ and the Labour ministers in the cabinet didn't know, was that ~~the last thing the war took into consideration~~ <sup>happen</sup> ~~we~~ ~~British interests~~ we had thrown the ~~the~~ <sup>happen</sup> ~~the~~ ~~spanne~~ into negotiations of peace — we the party of disarmament! and that we were now heart of the support of a regime devoted to applying to the German people the Hitler applied to the Jews, and on the same principles — the principles that joined Nazis with communists — the the means justifies the end. If you <sup>kill all the</sup> ~~did the world of evil~~ ~~the world~~ of Jews ~~if will be done~~ — if you were able

→ He was loved in both ghettos, overcoming even <sup>the traditional</sup> upper-ghetto judging ~~attitudes~~ <sup>attitudes</sup> of the hierarchy. He stayed in London, he was <sup>in</sup> the bombed sites and he could ~~enact the role of~~ <sup>be</sup> King <sup>of the</sup> lower ghetto <sup>in the</sup> (formerly, before the ~~19th~~ <sup>eighteenth</sup> century) ~~was~~ <sup>was</sup> ~~actually~~ the man who represented, in a strange way was all the people, each individual, beyond politics, self-advantage, <sup>in town</sup>. He owned everyone and the county, in Liverpool, while owning nothing, having no position of command or status. To say the words 'the King' at the time, even after ~~the~~ his brother had shown the unthinkable, that a king could abandon kingship (to a woman too, and an American had that), was to suggest a very special mysterious presence which had nothing to do with the actual king's individuality at all. Churchill showed ~~in~~ the greatest respect not because he recognized the need for a non-political leader to help rally the county but because he felt it, had been brought up in the same spell, since the hierarchy was created, and was.

They're the new coming up to enjoy to be happy. And I knew  
 perfectly <sup>well</sup> with the same clarity ~~that~~ with which I gazed at the  
 newspaper in the officers' mess, that I wanted to record my happiness  
 of the very simple reason that it was dead and gone. As they had  
 changed, but I ~~know~~ <sup>know</sup> ~~that~~ <sup>that</sup> things had changed. I didn't know how to  
 say, and I had ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> decided it, but something was certain for me -  
 that I had never ~~chosen~~ <sup>chosen</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~live~~ <sup>live</sup> such an artificial and self-conscious  
 act as writing down a notice, just as no one else would ever see 'I am  
 happy' had the best time. In the ~~little~~ <sup>bed by the window</sup> ~~bed~~, I felt a little  
 cold, ~~and~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> sensation grew in the next weeks, as one by one  
 all the things I felt ~~about~~ <sup>about</sup> I belonged to drew back into the  
 shadows and didn't speak to me any more. This is the sensation  
 of war for us here in the population. It may be said or you  
~~may be against it but~~ ~~the world of today before it is the only~~  
 thing you have to, the acknowledge of, the will work for your  
 needs, and its touch, was as it pliers of with household, is  
 deadly cold, though the cold never left me.

~~It was obvious to anyone that since then he had renounced~~  
~~the better regime he must have left Germany either with Hitler's~~  
~~declared support or his <sup>secret</sup> connivance.~~

The news I thought about the ~~little~~ <sup>little</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>and</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>in</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~little~~ <sup>little</sup>  
 'Communique' about Hen's arrival the news it seemed to me  
 that it must be the climax of secret negotiations with the  
 Nazi command that had been going on with <sup>diplomatically</sup> and  
 on a personal level <sup>British</sup> (Jeppe ghetto in space with <sup>German</sup> ~~up to~~ <sup>ghetto</sup>) for  
 some time. Not of this: His arrival seemed to ~~argue~~ <sup>argue</sup> ~~that~~  
~~there was~~ a mood of unquestioning confidence in the Nazi  
 command that Britain was willing to come to terms. I learned  
 much later that this confidence wasn't only due to Hitler's  
 logical argument that surely Britain didn't wish to see  
 Europe overrun by either the Soviet Union or both, which it  
 could <sup>possibly</sup> be if he was obliged to fight a war on two fronts.  
 He considered that the very people who had helped him to  
 reach again international opposition ~~(this army was active~~  
~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~lot~~ ~~of~~ ~~his~~ ~~general~~ ~~but~~ ~~he~~ ~~had~~ ~~been~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~war~~ ~~with~~ ~~Germany~~

But we got through and were soon lining up the Algerian  
 beach to listen to the camp's officer telling us platitudes. We  
 put up no bivouacs. I made the mistake - those first few  
 minutes of rolling down my socks (we were in shorts), ~~and in~~  
~~the short time they were down the sun scorched my calves~~  
~~and in the~~ The sun scorched my calves and I became sick.  
 I had to hide the fact that below the knees I was down almost  
 to bare flesh because it was a cruel martial offence to get a  
 sunburn. I concealed bandages and lotions behind khaki socks.  
 I had also taken off my hat and was giddy. I lay in bed  
 in agony with the stuffy sunlight swelling with my tiny  
 bivouac and making it a hell I could not exchange with the  
 outside, where the sunlight was simply not bearable. Luckily we had  
 no duties, ~~except~~ I was put in charge of the mess bar and  
 came to know what power may be achieved when ~~at least~~  
~~at least~~ it comes to handing out the alcohol allowance.  
 I gave a bottle of Whisky to an officer, I believe he was a  
 captain, because he needed it so badly. He smiled at me  
 so tenderly - an Athenian irascible creature - that I had to look  
 away. ~~Some~~ His wife <sup>had written to say she was finished</sup>  
 with him. A few weeks later <sup>in the darkness,</sup> he ran yelling at the top of  
 his voice with his men behind him toward a German  
 machine-gun emplacement and he was riddled with bullets  
 all over, and died at once.

I drank the inky Algerian wine and <sup>got</sup> The mess so  
 badly that I could no longer walk and had to be <sup>in the</sup> bivouac night  
 and day apart for my staggering visits to the latrine,  
 which were <sup>20 minutes</sup> every twenty minutes or so, fruitless and  
 painful. I sweated and was haggard and pale, ~~they told~~  
~~me~~ and the MD told me straight that I should have been  
 in the sun, there was no excuse for it. The sickness looked  
 suspiciously like dysentery, and ~~the~~ he rightly  
 connected this with drink. I was back in the situation I'd  
 been in before the night  
 high-fever  
 situation I'd

bee in at Catterick barracks, except the now I got no treatment at all  
~~that I had hope that I might be treated~~ But had things like food  
 come to an end and I once again strolled between the bivouacs and  
 down to the unbelievable virgin snow, which stretched with  
 ways as far as the eye could see, and the element little waves  
 came racing along to the shiny sand amid ~~and~~ a blue that  
 I had never see before, under a sky as blue, in a silence  
 that stretched not into the future, as work silence do, but  
 so deep into the past that you had to count the years in thousands,  
 and think of the time of the Pharaohs, the that coast would  
 have looked precisely the same. I keep this in ~~my~~ mind  
 as my glimpse of a world that until no arrival had never  
 known pollution.

One afternoon I was walking, still a little weak, among the  
 bivouacs and heard a voice 'Maurice!'. Frank Hauser has a  
 pip and I recognised his immediate. All at once the sunlight  
 and no ~~the~~ unknown imminent destination and way change of the  
 was gone and we were having an Oxford conversation, lying  
 in his bivouac with both around us and, I think, unable to believe  
 that we could force Oxford back the way, make it suffer do this  
 scene in act as it was doing in no minds. Frank has a  
 exclusive way of talking (you need it with actors), always soft  
 and with a slight chuckle at the edge, and together, helped  
 forward by his exclusiveness, we worked it out that King was  
 obviously no destination and that it meant virtually the end of the  
 war for us. A few days earlier King had capitulated and  
 Mussolini's army had suddenly become, with the wonderful Italian  
 disregard for ~~the prospect of a war to come to live out~~  
 institutional proprieties, ~~since I was to live since I was to live~~  
 with of so many years, an Allied army. We weren't sure, of  
 course the <sup>(Italians)</sup> ~~army itself wasn't, whether whether they would itself~~  
~~be the case, to the extent of it fighting the Germans~~ weren't,  
 whether this meant their fighting the Germans, but at least they  
 wouldn't be no enemies. The German divisions in King would be  
 caught in the Peninsula - obviously the Allied divisions at  
 present in Sicily would have them in the bag in no time and we,

landings on the coast in American landing craft, would finish the job of taking thousands of men prisoner. They would arrive or be fully engaged, perhaps 7 years, so that when the <sup>Second</sup> Western Front was opened, as it would perhaps the same year, we would be unavailable ~~for a further period of service there~~, or perhaps the Second Front ~~would be unnecessary~~ <sup>would be unnecessary in view of the</sup> except as another prison-taking exercise <sup>Vickers</sup> Frank and I, coast in the messines, choking heat, quickly reorganized the whole Mediterranean and Atlantic group of work in such a way that we would be back at Oxford doing what we'd been doing then before in a matter of months. Who could have imagined Messines' fall? And thank goodness it was 11 days we were going to be taken, the number of things there were to see during our administration of the <sup>German</sup> prisoners - prisoners, churches, - business, news. We had a pretty good lunch we would be landing near the Greek temples of Paestum, which of course we would have to see.

I knew later that I simply didn't believe it was - that no one else would. I mean I couldn't believe in it. I could read what it said but it should be actual, that we should actually aim things at each other to kill, that anyone in the world should wish to kill me without knowing ~~something~~ me, without knowing something in me worth hating, I simply couldn't imagine. And I think Frank felt the same. He was destined to join the Jewish Brigade (~~the thing of being~~ <sup>the is, to be</sup> like a prisoner would mean death). And I was to join the 46th Division, sometimes called a 'assault' division, designed to punch holes in the enemy line, a forward division side by side with 56th Division ~~part~~ <sup>part</sup> of the American Fifth Army and Mark Clark. What a strange war!

Frank wasn't in the landing craft that took a large table across the tranquil blue water. Like the others I was bewildered at the combination of sweet sauce and jams with savory meats, and thought it must be American. I looked at Frank, but no Oxford was lying since or a lost horizon.

Paul Hasler

Dec. 7, 1941

210

I became friendly with one of the naval officers, ~~the~~ who came from Connecticut. Like Frank he was quiet. He gazed ahead with reflective eyes. I believe he felt a certain sense on my behalf. He must have known that the situation at Salerno was very ~~just~~ critical - that the 5<sup>th</sup> Army had almost been pushed into the sea. He might have heard a kind of clapping in no conversation.

The lies we live by

~~And Mrs. Sikorski's~~

For later reference to the peace & British people: ~~It does not do to say the Churchill ordered people's~~

deaths. Still, ~~people do say~~ <sup>say it.</sup>

~~the head~~ <sup>Mr.</sup> ~~General~~ Sikorski, do we  
leader of the Free Polish said so - and hated Churchill &  
away (4/11) Sikorski received to  
the rest of his life - blamed his death of the death &  
he ~~had~~ <sup>was</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>very</sup> ~~very~~ <sup>shady</sup> ~~circumstances~~. ~~he~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~the~~  
<sup>apparently</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>others</sup> ~~that~~ <sup>imply</sup> ~~that~~ <sup>he</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>the</sup>

Duke of Kent done away with  
a <sup>big</sup> jump to Sweden - one  
of the peace-dissuasion piece.

And he tried + General de Gaulle  
but it failed. All the deaths

was cured by the same method — the  
Sunderland flying boat. Its weakness  
as a craft was the <sup>7th</sup> attached adequate  
power in the take-off — & it was a joy  
to tamper with the { } even a  
little. General de Gaulle was well  
served by the presence of mind of  
his pilot, who <sup>reinforced</sup> ~~put~~ the craft to  
overcome its plucky teeth.

# The Lies we live by

(1)

at the end of the Cassino visit:

The road to Rome - to Rome, 'liberati' - was now open. The pope had to appeal to the women of Rome - it was a device - appeal - to exercise more restraint in their sexual transgressions with 'Allied' troops. The Catholic hierarchy <sup>was</sup> that the women wanted to eat, they wanted their families to eat, ~~and~~ like the rest of Italy in this war of fictitious charity they, while not starving, were almost on the bread line, at least in the cities.

When I reached Rome to taste of this liberati I stayed like other junior officers in the Hotel Ingiliziani and at the clerk...

And then came no few of air raids. It was a visit to pre-emptive, a dangerous, ~~unfettered, uncontrolled~~ ghastly pre-emptive in the matter of cities, now an 'open' one, respected as such by 'Allies' and Germans alike,

(2)

That the paper's heart had been cut out - his  
throat with the few the the specimens could  
last of long. This was why he died from  
the claims of the Cousins ability to be  
'open', in case it seemed a claim to  
survive too many.

The Lies we Live by

~~Hardcore~~ SUNDRY

British Board of Censors call in psychotherapist.  
'Hard-core porn, martial arts violence and vampire  
horror' proved too much for 16 full-time censors  
do work on film & video, watching 10,000 titles  
a year! 'Baise-moi' - a prostitute & rape victim  
prey on men. 'Irreversible' - a woman is  
sexually assaulted for 9 minutes. Move due to  
~~increasing~~ liberalisation of 'guidelines' on porn  
to Name (Aug 4 2002 - Sunday Times). (Re  
reversion to ancient Roman texts).

Archbishop of Canterbury to be: 'It is deplorable that  
the world's most powerful nations continue to regard war  
and the threat of war as an acceptable instrument of  
foreign policy! We planned war a long time ago.'

To ...  
for flashes at the center of a storm

Quoted up front!

To: BATHROOM AND SOURCE  
FROM: MAURICE Rowdon 0208 874 5361  
DATE: 13.11.02

WE PURCHASED A BALMORAL THERMO FROM YOU ON 23.05.00. WHICH IS APPARENTLY DEFECTIVE. MY WIFE DISCUSSED THIS PREVIOUSLY WITH YOU AND WE ARE STILL WAITING FOR YOU TO SEND US YOUR INSTALLER. I AM NOT SURE WHETHER THIS IS A REPAIR MATTER OR A DESIGN DEFECT. IN THE LATTER CASE THAT WOULD SURELY BE THE MANUFACTURER'S RESPONS-  
~~IBILITY~~ IBILITY?

COLD WATER CAN PASS THROUGH THE THERMOSTAT CONTROL AND INTO THE HOT WATER SYSTEM, LEAVING US WITH NO HOT WATER IN THE OTHER BATHROOM OR IN THE KITCHEN.

YOU DID SAY THAT IF IT IS DEFECTIVE YOU WOULD REPLACE IT. COULD WE NOW SETTLE THIS MATTER?







~~The young girl, then in the proximity of the leading toward here. Next was the  
daughter. As a night walk a girl highly and <sup>falling down</sup> spread the one of the  
was waiting to be inwardly preparing the part on a morning. But worse,  
betwixt ropes, to traps, <sup>the</sup> <sup>strong</sup> <sup>impulse</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>prosperity</sup> <sup>areas</sup> to the  
<sup>where</sup> ~~at the~~. We were travellers and the ticket book in the "size" was  
board all in a crowd and had neither a dividing in the power of  
decision or the <sup>factor</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>choice</sup>  
choice or to do we would be doing a who would be going back days  
we could only choose for ~~travelling~~ was an alternative ~~to~~ ~~for~~  
sold to another. That would be to be surprised at but we were far  
ago the functions are started, and as ~~the~~ ~~same~~ ~~force~~ of a ~~person~~  
to ~~the~~ ~~first~~ ~~worlds~~ of being with a way of ~~an~~ ~~air~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~port~~  
being ~~in~~ ~~fact~~ ~~is~~ <sup>no</sup> <sup>more</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>idea</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>thing</sup> <sup>itself</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>problem</sup>  
complicated tests that were minimally sexual and of ~~both~~ ~~sexual~~  
at all because, in fact being weak, they led to getting drunk and  
set ~~it~~ ~~up~~ ~~for~~ ~~the~~ ~~frank~~ ~~talk~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~night~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~receptable~~ ~~to~~ ~~a~~ ~~copious~~~~

to look down on Park Road  
We all leaned on the side of the two ship

and the  
clustered below in further little for and ~~see~~  
that ~~the~~ ~~men~~ ~~could~~ ~~up~~ ~~measure~~ ~~and~~ ~~think~~ ~~and~~  
~~backed~~ ~~to~~ ~~work~~ <sup>while</sup> ~~with~~ ~~the~~ ~~vane~~ ~~park~~ ~~behind~~ ~~and~~ ~~we~~  
worry and noisy ~~and~~ ~~just~~ ~~like~~ ~~all~~ ~~help~~ ~~for~~ ~~people~~ ~~and~~ ~~dirty~~ ~~and~~ ~~joyful~~  
~~and~~ ~~since~~ ~~we~~ ~~always~~ ~~had~~ ~~to~~ ~~see~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~able~~  
being there for itself and not death. ~~But~~ ~~it~~ ~~was~~ ~~intense~~ ~~and~~ ~~spring~~ ~~was~~ ~~coming~~ <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup>  
on top of any situation we said <sup>how</sup> <sup>did</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>all</sup> <sup>come</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>this</sup>  
horror in this world <sup>difficult</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>describe</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>well</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>subject</sup>  
wishes <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>center</sup> <sup>world</sup> <sup>we</sup> <sup>knew</sup> <sup>nothing</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>with</sup>  
the ~~reason~~ <sup>of</sup> <sup>shouting</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>snack</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>rich</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>poverty</sup>.

Womanly joy and their forgotten. ~~As~~ ~~a~~ ~~studies~~ ~~she~~ ~~was~~  
~~in~~ ~~ing~~ ~~and~~ ~~it~~ ~~seems~~ <sup>so</sup> <sup>we</sup> <sup>have</sup> <sup>got</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>know</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>change</sup>  
it thing else (and demands) but strip - the nervous system  
which was ~~an~~ ~~essential~~ ~~accusation~~ ~~itself~~ ~~to~~ ~~shock~~ ~~as~~ ~~a~~ ~~condition~~  
of life for us (it creates a certain <sup>injured</sup> <sup>distress</sup>) but  
to the cells - to the <sup>extent</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>lung</sup> <sup>because</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>death</sup>  
it was <sup>prejudicial</sup>, which any <sup>might</sup> <sup>bring</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>show</sup>  
down is with varying degree of fear, and the <sup>complex</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup>  
of <sup>perpetual</sup> <sup>breathing</sup> - last, <sup>big</sup> <sup>aspect</sup>, the <sup>physiological</sup>  
of <sup>the</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>agents</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>become</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>living</sup> <sup>man</sup>, and the  
applies <sup>equally</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>city</sup> <sup>population</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>individual</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup>

→ his was the 'middle' East, but <sup>a</sup>with poverty they looked like  
riches ~~to~~ because all they wanted was cigarettes &  
bakshesh and <sup>they</sup> were crippled & skeletal.

~~the still seemed a horrible, dull in preparing to~~  
~~packed~~ ~~we conveyed, packed tight together~~ → ~~a~~ ~~and~~ ~~walked~~  
~~like~~ ~~the~~ ~~we~~ ~~took~~ ~~to~~ ~~Liverpool~~ ~~for~~ ~~embarkation~~  
with little mirrors and pictures and thick-pile seats and the rattle  
clattering sound on the track, ~~the~~ ~~was~~ ~~but~~ ~~a~~ ~~great~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~heard~~ ~~distance~~  
between us and the ~~Italian~~ ~~captain~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~ship~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~steps~~ ~~and~~ ~~example~~  
of ~~British~~ ~~and~~ ~~American~~ ~~superiorities~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~British~~ ~~and~~ ~~American~~ ~~superiorities~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~British~~ ~~and~~ ~~American~~ ~~superiorities~~

in the distance I had ~~the~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~second~~ ~~time~~ ~~and~~  
~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~time~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~second~~ ~~time~~ ~~and~~  
~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~time~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~second~~ ~~time~~ ~~and~~  
~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~time~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~second~~ ~~time~~ ~~and~~  
went to Shepherd's and sat in the lounge drinking, ~~it~~ ~~all~~ ~~the~~ ~~time~~  
the it had a headman or senior officer a two spheres, ~~the~~ ~~people~~ ~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~entrance~~  
dressed ~~in~~ ~~white~~ ~~and~~ ~~greeting~~ ~~each~~ ~~other~~ ~~as~~ ~~if~~ ~~they~~ ~~were~~ ~~family~~, ~~I~~ ~~was~~ ~~not~~ ~~with~~ ~~them~~

we went to see the Pyramids, and ~~was~~ ~~seemed~~ ~~by~~ ~~Nubians~~ ~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~entrance~~  
to the King Minos hotel. ~~I~~ ~~stayed~~ ~~at~~ ~~a~~ ~~hotel~~ ~~close~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~  
Shepherd's, ~~and~~ ~~leaned~~ ~~over~~ ~~the~~ ~~balcony~~ ~~and~~ ~~just~~ ~~below~~ ~~me~~ ~~at~~  
the ~~opposite~~ ~~side~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~street~~, ~~a~~ ~~girl~~ ~~with~~ ~~long~~ ~~hair~~. ~~She~~ ~~stood~~ ~~at~~  
we and we made an appointment in sign-language to meet  
below at the entrance to her apartment-block, late the  
afternoon. ~~She~~ ~~introduced~~ ~~me~~ ~~to~~ ~~her~~ ~~parents~~, ~~and~~ ~~we~~

walked together, and had we felt so warmly were their  
friendship we could not have arranged - post-war  
meeting, ~~with~~ ~~the~~ ~~purpose~~ ~~of~~ ~~marriage~~. ~~I~~ ~~was~~ ~~not~~ ~~at~~ ~~all~~ ~~in~~ ~~love~~ ~~with~~ ~~her~~  
~~she~~ ~~was~~ ~~only~~ ~~she~~ ~~stationed~~ ~~herself~~ ~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~window~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~apartment~~ ~~block~~  
~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~balcony~~, ~~changed~~ ~~personal~~ ~~very~~ ~~few~~ ~~days~~. ~~and~~ ~~she~~ ~~had~~ ~~no~~ ~~chance~~ ~~of~~ ~~judging~~ ~~the~~ ~~choice~~.

~~one~~ ~~day~~ ~~on~~ ~~the~~ ~~balcony~~, ~~showing~~ ~~her~~ ~~self~~ ~~with~~ ~~a~~ ~~not~~ ~~at~~ ~~all~~ ~~in~~ ~~love~~ ~~with~~ ~~her~~  
~~there~~ ~~was~~ ~~nothing~~ ~~calculated~~ ~~in~~ ~~it~~. ~~As~~ ~~for~~ ~~any~~ ~~high~~ ~~level~~ ~~of~~ ~~sexual~~ ~~approval~~ ~~was~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~air~~, ~~she~~ ~~clearly~~ ~~expected~~  
~~entire~~ ~~and~~ ~~of~~ ~~Officers~~, ~~and~~ ~~a~~ ~~certain~~ ~~degree~~. ~~I~~ ~~was~~ ~~still~~ ~~impressed~~ ~~by~~ ~~her~~ ~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~time~~.  
~~I~~ ~~did~~ ~~not~~ ~~know~~ ~~she~~ ~~took~~ ~~a~~ ~~photograph~~ ~~of~~ ~~me~~

a dirt visit and you

→<sup>1</sup> It was like a home-coming, ~~also~~ a return to ~~home~~.

~~3~~  
→<sup>2</sup> and between them ~~slighted~~ flitted the tall waiter.

Moroccan?  
~~Moroccan?~~

→<sup>3</sup> While until now, clearly, she had always j<sup>re</sup>.



and sat in the <sup>cafe</sup> garden with its fairy lights in the evening.

→<sup>1</sup> I met a nurse in the Shepherd's. I guess the  
ben people to know because they understood something of a  
soldier's life. I guess she the heavy casualties were. We  
might have shared a table in the drinks lounge. We strolled  
about. Our conversation was easy and agreeable and ~~perfectly~~  
~~very English in a way that~~ he would if I could hear it  
again it would strike me as very English - English of that  
time, in a mixture of reserve and frankness, and very peaceful.  
She took a photo of me in the Battery garden. We walked  
together and went for huggie ~~rides~~ <sup>rides</sup> she said  
good bye with one light kiss ~~on~~ <sup>on</sup> the cheek  
and looked at each other with a certain regret - we might  
have ~~been~~ <sup>become</sup> good friends. We didn't promise to see each  
other 'afterwards', nor did either of us think of doing so,  
I believe.

→<sup>2</sup> and it seemed to me that her God was born - it was a  
feeling could say nothing else, add nothing to a ever properly  
understand.

~~I remember sitting in a vast gravelled courtyard with tall  
an iron gate, entrance for the street. We drank it the night  
and the fairy lights and listened to the music and danced, and  
I remember <sup>my</sup> ~~seeing~~ <sup>seeing</sup> a tall man and "confidence, as if ~~from~~  
~~where~~ ~~I~~ ~~belonged~~ the creature lives. The one suppressed the  
The Director - we acknowledged her, we ~~take~~ the creature  
the killer was set out for.~~

(The Jews are an ignoble race, the Arabs are an ignoble race)

I cannot recall.

~~At the time Jews and Arabs were living at close quarters, the <sup>excitement</sup> and talking <sup>fully</sup> about each other (and mostly saying up the ~~down~~ their ~~views~~ ~~on~~ ~~the~~) ~~and~~ ~~I~~ ~~had~~ ~~the~~ ~~un~~ ~~fortunate~~ ~~experience~~ ~~of~~ ~~being~~ ~~treated~~ ~~as~~ ~~a~~ ~~sub~~ ~~ject~~ ~~of~~ ~~potential~~ ~~disturbance~~ ~~we~~ ~~went~~ ~~to~~ ~~Haiifa~~, ~~and~~ ~~we~~ ~~found~~ ~~our~~ ~~group~~ ~~of~~ ~~friends~~, ~~this~~ ~~time~~ ~~Arabs~~, ~~and~~ ~~there~~ ~~was~~ ~~repeated~~ ~~rumors~~ ~~we~~ ~~were~~ ~~encamped~~ ~~at~~ ~~Lydda~~. ~~I~~ ~~remember~~ ~~the~~ ~~deliberate~~ ~~tenor~~ ~~of~~ ~~a~~ ~~7~~ ~~tele~~ ~~vis~~ ~~conference~~ ~~about~~ ~~I~~ ~~had~~ ~~the~~ ~~with~~ ~~the~~ ~~officer~~ ~~(~~ ~~ref.~~ ~~)~~, ~~and~~ ~~only~~ ~~remember~~ ~~because~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~photo~~. ~~We~~ ~~ate~~ ~~like~~ ~~monsters~~, ~~especially~~ ~~the~~ ~~fruit~~, ~~and~~ ~~I~~ ~~stood~~ ~~again~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~whisper~~ ~~no~~ ~~ears~~ - ~~the~~ ~~the~~ ~~Jews~~ ~~were~~ ~~an~~ ~~ignoble~~ ~~race~~, ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~Arabs~~ ~~were~~ ~~an~~ ~~ignoble~~ ~~race~~. ~~There~~ ~~was~~ ~~plenty~~ ~~of~~ ~~politicians~~ ~~to~~ ~~use~~ ~~of~~ ~~course~~ ~~the~~ ~~Jews~~ ~~had~~ ~~more~~ ~~immediate~~ ~~sympathetic~~ ~~access~~ ~~to~~ ~~us~~, ~~and~~ ~~we~~ ~~to~~ ~~them~~, ~~the~~ ~~the~~ ~~Arabs~~ ~~because~~ ~~they~~ ~~belonged~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~same~~ ~~world~~. ~~Once~~ ~~made~~ ~~us~~ ~~feel~~ ~~sorry~~ ~~for~~ ~~the~~ ~~Arabs~~, ~~who~~ ~~belonged~~ ~~still~~ ~~to~~ ~~a~~ ~~world~~. ~~That~~ ~~had~~ ~~never~~ ~~give~~ ~~rise~~ ~~to~~ ~~innocent~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~attitude~~ ~~that~~ ~~marked~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~of~~ ~~us~~, ~~Jews~~ ~~and~~ ~~Goy~~ ~~alike~~. ~~It~~ ~~was~~ ~~perfectly~~ ~~foreseeable~~ ~~that~~ ~~the~~ ~~Arab~~ ~~world~~ ~~eventually~~ ~~would~~ ~~be~~ ~~called~~ ~~up~~, ~~that~~ ~~is~~ ~~to~~ ~~achieve~~ ~~the~~ ~~same~~ ~~purpose~~ ~~to~~ ~~destroy~~. ~~Of~~ ~~the~~ ~~three~~ ~~under~~ ~~Mediterranean~~ ~~regions~~ ~~total~~ ~~been~~ ~~most~~ ~~successful~~ ~~in~~ ~~retaining~~ ~~its~~ ~~faithful~~ ~~the~~ ~~could~~ ~~hardly~~ ~~join~~ ~~the~~ ~~world~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~set~~ ~~up~~ ~~we~~ ~~call~~ ~~Western~~ ~~Society~~: ~~a~~ ~~religion~~ ~~heart~~ ~~prejudice~~ ~~or~~ ~~die~~. ~~So~~ ~~the~~ ~~Jew-Arab~~ ~~conflict~~ ~~had~~ ~~the~~ ~~effect~~ ~~of~~ ~~political~~ ~~effect~~ ~~)~~~~

~~I should have been clear to us the we were being used to demonstrate a military presence in areas where we weren't in proper political control. This was a goal. At all, our troops can't be in political or military places like Egypt and Palestine, Beirut and Greece, or the like.~~

~~we did a remarkable grand tour of the Middle East. It didn't occur to any of us that it was intended as anything but a well-fed holiday, with deeply needed ~~to~~ ~~face~~ ~~we~~ ~~were~~ ~~needed~~ ~~also~~ ~~being~~ ~~used~~ ~~to~~ ~~demonstrate~~ ~~a~~ ~~strong~~ ~~military~~ ~~presence~~ ~~in~~ ~~places~~ ~~where~~ ~~we~~ ~~couldn't~~ ~~come~~ ~~on~~ ~~popular~~ ~~support~~. ~~Our~~ ~~next~~ ~~stop~~ ~~was~~ ~~Beirut~~ ~~where~~ ~~the~~ ~~French~~ ~~had~~ ~~done~~ ~~excellent~~ ~~preparatory~~ ~~work~~ ~~by~~ ~~making~~ ~~a~~ ~~city~~ ~~the~~ ~~sparkling~~ ~~city~~. ~~cafes~~ ~~and~~ ~~restaurants~~ ~~where~~ ~~at~~ ~~least~~ ~~frank~~ ~~fair~~ ~~whimsical~~ ~~coffee~~~~

1) In this was no sense of the possibility of war, Arabs at the time were a people who organized themselves into armies. They were brave but not militant. The Jews felt they belonged to a civilization the Arabs were part of — and to the extent that they came into contact with Christian countries this was true. The two civilizations, ~~Arab~~<sup>Muslim</sup> and Jewish, were divided by a religion, and the ~~attitude to them~~ ~~two religions~~ both should give attention to this fact, and ~~resolve the supposed differences~~ in the manner in which it was done in ~~in~~ Spain, with Christians, Muslims and Jews in actual discussion — a discussion brought <sup>initially</sup> to a stop by Isabella of Aragon when she banished with civilization from her shores, occurred to her. In the division degenerated into no clear trace, and a word that has no serious historical connotation at all.

By its needs small war. Five years of war is enough to ~~fragment the state of the world~~ evoke fifty years of localized war in every part of the world because war on a grand scale destabilizes, on a similar grand scale, sending its messages into the loneliest outposts.

~~However~~

→<sup>2</sup> [However that may be we were given ...

cup clinking up ~~the~~ ~~confused~~ warehouse by the sea with comchairs and  
 settles to sink deep into while the girls giggled and went ~~to~~  
 with a matter to aid for and the madame spoke to us in French.  
 The girl who came with me to me of the beglions asked me, ~~staring~~  
~~up~~ the disconcerting gymnastics which I forced myself into, 'May we  
 you ~~to~~ ~~be~~ like a snake?' She made their snake sound ~~and~~  
 and genuinely, with ~~pink~~ eyes ~~gazing~~ into mine, wanted to know  
 as I ~~could~~ ~~tell~~ ~~whether~~ ~~I~~ ~~finished~~ ~~the~~ ~~matter~~ ~~of~~ ~~pink~~,  
 and, still ~~happily~~ by me the clasp, ~~reference~~, ~~and~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~promagade~~  
 of ~~part~~ ~~re~~ ~~is~~ ~~the~~ ~~to~~ ~~them~~. A ~~homogation~~ body still  
~~love~~ ~~still~~ ~~in~~ ~~tear~~, could only do the choreography, and get over  
 the wrong. ~~The~~ ~~only~~ ~~satisfying~~ ~~thing~~ ~~was~~ ~~that~~ ~~I~~ ~~d~~ ~~operated~~ ~~the~~ ~~the~~  
 one ~~did~~ ~~it~~ ~~always~~ ~~with~~ ~~the~~ ~~self~~ ~~service~~ ~~course~~. [I sat talking  
 position with her afterwards. We had a much better understanding  
 sitting on the sofa. The office ~~to~~ ~~own~~ ~~with~~ ~~enough~~ ~~for~~ ~~the~~ ~~room~~  
 with ~~no~~ ~~of~~ ~~her~~ ~~stareful~~ ~~stare~~ - he had indicated the gift to  
~~execute~~, ~~too~~, ~~to~~ ~~want~~, ~~to~~ ~~send~~, ~~waited~~ ~~us~~, ~~as~~ ~~he~~ ~~was~~ ~~going~~  
 to ~~make~~ ~~us~~ ~~to~~ ~~a~~ ~~passive~~ ~~partner~~. Oh do ~~to~~ ~~remember~~ ~~at~~ ~~their~~  
 to ~~avoid~~ - ~~a~~ ~~if~~ ~~it~~ ~~was~~ ~~a~~ ~~battlefield~~?

The warehouse, so kind and good-knowledged, so quickly  
 withdrawn for the bloody ~~hard~~-~~hard~~, a vast ~~chance~~ ~~was~~  
~~staid~~ ~~the~~ ~~sea~~ ~~and~~ ~~our~~ ~~desire~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~captured~~, ~~was~~ ~~the~~ ~~cause~~  
 of ~~this~~ ~~town~~, ~~the~~ ~~reason~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~to~~ ~~take~~ ~~or~~ ~~filling~~ ~~away~~ ~~for~~ ~~the~~  
~~camp~~ ~~was~~ ~~not~~ ~~enough~~. [I ~~do~~ ~~not~~ ~~remember~~ ~~the~~ ~~we~~ ~~disembarked~~ ~~and~~ ~~we~~  
 in we had come and found ourselves no longer in the  
 was ~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~place~~, ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~time~~ ~~was~~, ~~the~~ ~~46~~  
 where at Taranto, ~~where~~ ~~we~~ ~~had~~ ~~come~~ ~~and~~ ~~found~~ ~~ourselves~~ ~~no~~ ~~longer~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~  
~~Right~~ ~~Army~~ ~~but~~ ~~the~~ ~~British~~  
~~Division~~, ~~joined~~ ~~the~~ ~~Right~~, ~~Army~~. ~~Since~~ ~~we~~ ~~had~~ ~~been~~ ~~despised~~ ~~for~~  
~~another~~  
 Montgomery ~~had~~ ~~gone~~ ~~by~~ ~~now~~ ~~was~~ ~~on~~ ~~the~~ ~~point~~ ~~of~~ ~~leaving~~ ~~for~~ ~~the~~  
 bloody appointment as ~~commander~~ ~~in~~ ~~chief~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~troops~~  
~~front~~ ~~line~~ ~~show~~, ~~we~~ ~~got~~ ~~the~~ ~~bag~~ ~~and~~ ~~of~~ ~~his~~ ~~loyal~~ ~~scout~~  
 leadership in the form of obligatory ~~guy~~ in the morning in case  
 we degenerated while waiting to return to ~~the~~ ~~line~~. Officers were  
 to have their own ~~guy~~ period ~~and~~ ~~also~~ ~~for~~ ~~surprise~~ ~~that~~  
 the war's. ~~But~~ ~~nothing~~ ~~took~~ ~~place~~. [It was simply ~~April~~, ~~bloody~~ 3  
 silly for words. ~~It~~ ~~may~~ ~~get~~ ~~fit~~, ~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~end~~ ~~is~~ ~~do~~ ~~and~~  
 but not to do battle - you eat, lounge, yawn, fear and

for the 'Desert Rats' and  
'El Alamein' fame.

hundreds of people <sup>who</sup> had no  
familiarity with ~~L of course~~ <sup>you</sup> ~~was~~ <sup>may</sup> ~~was~~ <sup>you</sup> ~~was~~ <sup>you</sup>  
had a quarrel with ~~bagin~~  
concentration camps, ~~with~~  
dictation ~~but she~~ <sup>you</sup> ~~was~~ <sup>you</sup>  
face to face with the ~~was~~  
trying to kill ~~you~~ <sup>you</sup> ~~was~~ <sup>you</sup> ~~was~~ <sup>you</sup> ~~was~~ <sup>you</sup>

Behind it was the schoolboy notion that if you jumped straight  
of bed and did physical jobs to keep you hard ~~of the~~ <sup>physical</sup> ~~work~~ <sup>work</sup>  
The wording of the crisp directive suggested the 'rest' implied  
moral degeneracy. Montgomery wanted genuinely to keep us  
morally fit but we were involved ~~and~~ <sup>in</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup>  
greater degeneracy that had befallen mankind, ~~making~~ <sup>wanting</sup>

~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~who~~ <sup>who</sup> ~~specialized~~ <sup>specialized</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>in</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~dropping~~ <sup>dropping</sup>  
shells,

~~in~~ <sup>in</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~circumstances~~ <sup>circumstances</sup>

~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~returned~~ <sup>returned</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~no~~ <sup>no</sup> ~~tents~~ <sup>tents</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>and</sup> ~~visited~~ <sup>visited</sup> ~~Dakota~~ <sup>Dakota</sup>  
with ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~stream~~ <sup>stream</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>and</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~strawberries~~ <sup>strawberries</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>and</sup> ~~cream~~ <sup>cream</sup>. At ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~camp~~ <sup>camp</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~officers~~ <sup>officers</sup> ~~were~~ <sup>were</sup> ~~like~~ <sup>like</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~local~~ <sup>local</sup>  
air strip and me by me we were up ~~with~~ <sup>with</sup> in Anstons in  
the second cockpit and the pilot did stunts, including ~~dropping~~ <sup>dropping</sup>  
dropping down in ~~our~~ <sup>our</sup> ~~camp~~ <sup>camp</sup> and going into the upturned ~~faces~~ <sup>faces</sup>.  
One striking image remains from that endless diving and  
looping-the-loop, ~~with~~ <sup>with</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~a~~ <sup>a</sup> ~~dark~~ <sup>dark</sup> ~~figure~~ <sup>figure</sup> ~~with~~ <sup>with</sup> ~~a~~ <sup>a</sup> ~~white~~ <sup>white</sup>  
linen cloth behind ~~an~~ <sup>an</sup> ~~ox~~ <sup>ox</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>and</sup> ~~a~~ <sup>a</sup> ~~wooden~~ <sup>wooden</sup> ~~play~~ <sup>play</sup> ~~drawn~~ <sup>drawn</sup> ~~by~~ <sup>by</sup>  
a ~~single~~ <sup>single</sup> ~~ox~~ <sup>ox</sup> in a brown field, ~~with~~ <sup>with</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~ox~~ <sup>ox</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>in</sup> ~~his~~ <sup>his</sup> ~~own~~ <sup>own</sup> ~~silence~~ <sup>silence</sup>. ~~→~~ <sup>→</sup> ~~what~~ <sup>what</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~discovered~~ <sup>discovered</sup>...  
~~And~~ <sup>And</sup> ~~one~~ <sup>one</sup> ~~typical~~ <sup>typical</sup> ~~feature~~ <sup>feature</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>of</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~area~~ <sup>area</sup> ~~was~~ <sup>was</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~empty~~ <sup>empty</sup>  
streets ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~wide~~ <sup>wide</sup> ~~streets~~ <sup>streets</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>and</sup> ~~also~~ <sup>also</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~fact~~ <sup>fact</sup> ~~that~~ <sup>that</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~streets~~ <sup>streets</sup> ~~were~~ <sup>were</sup> ~~empty~~ <sup>empty</sup>  
Had a great distrust of the Air Force: thought  
dropping bombs a well-used, sound way to do and study things,  
all right the way ~~carried~~ <sup>carried</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~other~~ <sup>other</sup> ~~side~~ <sup>side</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>of</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~street~~ <sup>street</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup>  
~~appear~~ <sup>appear</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~be~~ <sup>be</sup> ~~a~~ <sup>a</sup> ~~sign~~ <sup>sign</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>of</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~fact~~ <sup>fact</sup> ~~that~~ <sup>that</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~streets~~ <sup>streets</sup> ~~were~~ <sup>were</sup> ~~empty~~ <sup>empty</sup>  
cobble. A children's rebellion ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~channel~~ <sup>channel</sup> ~~hall~~ <sup>hall</sup> ~~have~~ <sup>have</sup> ~~their~~ <sup>their</sup>  
class differences

dream and fornicate <sup>should</sup> the opportunity arise. My not-satisfied  
 still in my pocket, decided woman <sup>now</sup> it remained like ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> dog <sup>was</sup>  
~~with her~~ he was quite a loss. The <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>light</sup> and  
<sup>shall</sup> ~~she~~ the ~~wakes~~ up - photo ~~that~~ no huge worked. ~~could say~~ I  
~~had remained faithful to her.~~ ~~the~~ ~~body~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~populist~~ ~~she~~ ~~was~~  
~~no huge~~ flesh and blood She was almost certain way copulating <sup>me in the flesh,</sup>

ached ~~of~~ me ~~and~~ ~~might~~ have ~~difficult~~ recalling ~~me~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~flesh,~~  
 I'd ~~almost~~ ~~a~~ ~~little~~ ~~of~~ ~~a~~ ~~frayed~~ ~~plot.~~ ~~to~~ ~~remember~~ ~~that!~~ ~~(~~ ~~she~~ ~~is~~ ~~separate~~ ~~from~~ ~~any~~ ~~woman~~ ~~)~~  
 fruits of ~~the~~ ~~season?~~ ~~that's~~ ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~was~~ ~~an~~ ~~invasion~~ ~~in~~ ~~its~~ ~~type~~,  
~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~of~~ ~~fast~~ ~~labor~~ ~~was~~ ~~the~~ ~~right~~ ~~amount~~ ~~of~~ ~~material~~ ~~and~~ ~~to~~ ~~become~~ ~~material~~  
~~of~~ ~~ownership~~ ~~was~~ ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~of~~ ~~belonging~~ ~~to~~ ~~somebody~~, ~~it~~ ~~was~~  
 heart. ~~There~~ ~~was~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~undoing~~, ~~after~~ ~~all~~, ~~of~~ ~~all~~ ~~that~~ ~~has~~ ~~been~~  
~~frantically~~ ~~laid~~ ~~up~~ ~~for~~ ~~staring~~ ~~of~~ ~~a~~ ~~civilization~~ - ~~without~~ ~~any~~  
~~getting~~ ~~out~~ ~~of~~ ~~it~~ ~~is~~ ~~do~~ ~~undoing~~ ~~it~~ ~~attacks~~ ~~every~~  
~~kind~~ ~~of~~ ~~love~~ ~~there~~ ~~is~~, ~~and~~ ~~that~~ ~~is~~ ~~one~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~very~~ ~~effective~~  
 link ~~of~~ ~~these~~ ~~with~~ ~~place~~ ~~is~~ ~~a~~ ~~scene~~, ~~to~~ ~~work~~, ~~to~~ ~~a~~ ~~house~~, ~~to~~ ~~mate~~,  
 and ~~substituted~~ ~~a~~ ~~man~~ ~~with~~ ~~to~~ ~~remain~~ ~~in~~ ~~hearting~~. ~~These~~ ~~things~~  
~~break~~ ~~with~~ ~~us~~ ~~until~~ ~~it~~ ~~has~~ ~~gone~~ ~~all~~ ~~away~~ - ~~because~~ ~~it~~  
~~works~~ ~~and~~ ~~exclusively~~ ~~by~~ ~~affection~~ ~~(loyalty,~~ ~~trust,~~  
~~believ~~ ~~and~~ ~~love~~ ~~is~~ ~~some~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~best~~ ~~of~~ ~~life),~~ ~~not~~ ~~corrupt~~ ~~or~~  
~~low~~ ~~of~~ ~~your~~ ~~work~~. ~~The~~ ~~latter~~ ~~are~~ ~~also~~ ~~we~~ ~~have~~ ~~known~~

= ~~For~~ ~~myself~~, ~~I~~ ~~know~~ ~~at~~  
 this, ~~I~~ ~~was~~ ~~Phen-Two~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~war~~, ~~and~~ ~~I~~ ~~hoped~~ ~~I~~ ~~had~~  
 unshakled enough little resource within me to ~~have~~ ~~been~~ ~~able~~ ~~to~~  
~~keep~~ ~~a~~ ~~mask~~ ~~of~~ ~~calm~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~most~~ ~~fightful~~ ~~circumstances~~. <sup>amid</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>My</sup> <sup>very</sup> <sup>having</sup> <sup>me</sup> <sup>to</sup>  
 graduation days were me ~~through~~ and the gaucheness of <sup>my</sup> <sup>having</sup> <sup>me</sup> <sup>to</sup>  
~~fight~~ ~~and~~ ~~death~~ <sup>was</sup> <sup>been</sup> <sup>do</sup> ~~of~~ ~~explosive~~ ~~material~~ ~~power~~ <sup>and</sup> ~~the~~ ~~red~~ ~~of~~  
 blood <sup>and</sup> ~~the~~ ~~red~~ ~~on~~ ~~the~~ ~~shoulder~~ ~~that~~ ~~marked~~ ~~Top~~ ~~Bar~~ ~~that~~ ~~was~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~  
 visit ~~of~~ ~~a~~ ~~bad~~ ~~thing~~ ~~the~~ ~~Battery~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~we~~ ~~were~~ ~~did~~ ~~feel~~ ~~for~~  
 a ~~typical~~ ~~hunchback~~ ~~(~~ ~~using~~ ~~mind~~ ~~-~~ ~~the~~ ~~clock~~ ~~by~~ ~~prediction)~~ ~~that~~ ~~a~~  
 Brigade ~~we~~ ~~can~~ ~~hit~~ ~~Adjutant~~ ~~could~~ ~~stay~~ ~~we~~ ~~about~~ ~~the~~ ~~war~~ ~~know~~  
 important to ~~hear~~ ~~was~~ ~~than~~ ~~the~~ ~~screaming~~ ~~trajectory~~ ~~of~~ ~~a~~ ~~shell~~  
 from the front ~~Sometimes~~ <sup>ricompres</sup> ~~the~~ ~~hook~~ ~~down~~ ~~a~~ ~~contact~~ ~~you~~ ~~could~~  
 see the ~~man~~ ~~used~~ ~~the~~ ~~price~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~casualties~~ ~~actually~~  
 inventing, ~~or~~ ~~you~~ ~~could~~ ~~feel~~ ~~how~~ ~~pale~~ ~~and~~ ~~lip~~ ~~-~~ ~~biting~~ ~~with~~  
 impatience ~~to~~ ~~go~~ ~~for~~ ~~it~~ ~~was~~ ~~the~~ ~~sound~~ ~~of~~ ~~a~~ ~~shell~~ ~~coming~~  
 was, its number with the plaid ~~not~~ ~~and~~ ~~an~~ ~~pleasantly~~ ~~feeling~~ ~~the~~

→ as to the tempered world - again hopefully - work return.



~~of location on the board. All the way ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~middle~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 in ~~the~~ ~~middle~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
~~remains~~ ~~for~~ ~~the~~ ~~most~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~period~~ ~~of~~ ~~these~~ ~~days~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 death ~~the~~ ~~must~~ ~~be~~ ~~just~~ ~~as~~ ~~the~~ ~~day~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 as ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 and ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 by ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 instead, ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 death ~~was~~ ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 special ~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 remained ~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 with ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 at ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 weighed ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 that ~~is~~ ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 woman ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 were ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 certain ~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 A ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 with ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 further ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 and ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 a ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 the ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 fact ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 of ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 the ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 a ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 and ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 pretension ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 But ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 coming ~~like~~ ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 you ~~belong~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 follow ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 highly ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 with ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 (the ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
 believe ~~with~~ ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~is~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~~~

→ ~~was~~ <sup>was</sup> like the last <sup>woman had</sup> face seen, and he was ~~bringing~~ <sup>containing</sup> all  
the car wished.

to believe in it did it at all kind of a did it before - it provided  
 no land, did the work they were trained for as if a 'cruelty' were  
 there, as if all these ridiculous stories about us being a 'tribe' were  
 false in the world were true. And we were ready, deep believing  
 that we were good, because of those wide-eyed journey, it and  
 at a death, that we remembered so vividly! It appeared we needed  
 no invitation to go in again and again, we needed no cause, leaving  
 all worldly men, this weched like a step inside and before  
 and face to the slow movement. It was did it step the world turn  
 into the the crystals we - mutual suicide packs. For, once  
 inside the deadly serious world where things ~~are the things~~,  
 etc for the atmosphere of eternity (because they were in the wind,  
 unchanging in their minutest details), we soon find ourselves seeking  
 our own death as the guilt of not being killed like the ones who  
 have gone before us, rather like a distant sunlight. ~~and we~~  
~~could get~~ [The horrible idea of a 'mystique' of a war where  
 we understand this, we are in the vehicle, this mystery,  
 which will be by the most deadly serious thing in daily life,  
 religion - <sup>only that faith</sup> is felt to be higher than life, it stands, death,  
 hope. This religion for it was it fight of the 'faith',  
 against the 'unfaithful' and their death - all because of the  
~~lines, attitudes, those of power~~ <sup>was</sup> ~~was~~ <sup>was</sup>  
 from the ~~habit of greater significance~~ <sup>was</sup> ~~was~~ <sup>was</sup> world  
 could understand it as we became curious, it, they were all  
 rejected it. Our war was an ideological one - a offshoot  
 of the religion was, but with the same ~~the~~ key principle,  
 'the end justifies the means', the bulk of the three modern  
 Mediterranean religions, out of the Nazi and communist  
 doctrines, and finally of the entire series of ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup>  
 of the three modern Mediterranean religions. All was in a religion  
 was ~~but~~, it must set out its own aim (even the divided  
 Allies felt obliged to organize some, a imitation of Hitler). ~~but~~  
 all this but in an age like now, the religion has collapsed,  
 the aim being to ideology, and the basis of the ideology -  
 calling  
 Nazi, communism, 'Atheist' is always 'The end justifies the  
 means', rather the key principle of all religions was.

As religions have their death-attendant built into them. The

FOR THE VISIT TO CASSINO - FURTHER SOUTH

~~But don't need war ~~from~~ Christianity because they have systems~~  
~~of achieving the same 'mystique', the same journey through Karma, is~~  
~~along the way lead to a 'second birth' or a 'rebirth'. All religions,~~  
~~including the Buddhist religion which is a cyclic religion, and the Sufi~~  
~~religion that rejects religion, point to their awakening for the best~~  
~~during life, which was the dramatic climax. I suspect that~~  
~~a successful religion induces peace through this cycle, and the best~~  
~~religion~~ One vivid picture is my mind has ~~remained~~ ~~it at all. h.~~

Two in one's a country scene, a strange one, ~~the stark beauty~~  
from after the battle time had moved forward. One it was at least  
in the <sup>in the middle of the</sup> ~~in the south~~ perhaps ~~the~~  
walked to go to it for days and end through the Rabbit's ears. It was  
stat. It was deserted. Far to the left was the hill, and  
to the right black land led to the sea. I see this picture ~~with~~  
back is turned to the firing line and I am looking towards the  
low peaceful ~~death~~. The place was largely ~~broken~~ 'undamaged',  
well-framed, the fields square- of neatly for each other, too  
neatly compounded with the rest of the S. At regular intervals there  
was identical new houses, ~~tiny~~ tiny, each in its plot of farm  
land. Each had its outbuildings of cattle, its hay barn. ~~There~~  
~~was~~ was one of Mussolini's model-farm projects. ~~But~~ There  
were no farmers. Not a child or grandchild. A piglet ran  
wild. Not was all. I walked to one of the ~~identical~~ houses  
and pushed open the door and before me there was a table laden  
with food. The chairs had indeed been pushed back. Meals  
half eaten were on the plates. ~~Something~~ was in ~~the~~ place -  
the clock on the sideboard, the jug of wine. ~~They~~ Since the  
was afforded no shelter whether of the arms had withed to  
stay. To leave to skirt fields, now to walk across them.  
An open space is absolute. To call ~~regards~~ this. For as long  
a y line of will <sup>grown</sup> ~~the~~ the hedge or trees at the side.  
I still walk gingerly ~~on~~ ~~the~~ ~~roads~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~side~~. Because of the mine  
planted in them they were an almost certain means of death.

Just the. Not a sign or sound or threat of death.  
But ~~something~~ ~~had~~ it had passed. And way no had fled. So

~~banks & walls we regular. Think in the reaction return of the body,
 and sex would be if it were love, the is something involving laws
 of ~~intensity~~ & ~~reptilian~~ intimacy, & since the denied emission is the goal
 let one of the many expressions. The way body can't adapt to,
 peace conditions of a long time. It is years, perhaps five, perhaps ten
 years before the cells attune to the absence of shock. It isn't the
 memories that stand in the way. They are slipping and being lost.
 Yet also they cling, not as nightmares ~~usually~~ always, but as
 images that seem cease to be bright and clear, and to seem to
 have happened yesterday, however many years elapse. In a
 sense of course the organism became a unit of war -
 you can't say a 'war machine' because there is nothing mechanical
 about it at all, you see no man a robot than first is the form
 of life, you see sleep, too, an organism that base its standards
 execution, its respiration and blood circulation, its digestive
 processes and its muscular tension, a shock, not a <sup>be</sup> expected
 ~~and a little ritual, public and mostly reliable, of perception.~~~~

~~For instance, it is in the forenoon with the return
 vividness recall of the action. I took part in, let's say, the
 festival the next period, the big one, and ~~the~~ <sup>perhaps</sup> five-day
 seen, the Christmas, and the celebration ~~just the hotel~~ <sup>do</sup>
<sup>and this is why because it was</sup> <sup>near the</sup>
<sup>halls</sup> <sup>stayed</sup>~~

~~I have <sup>vivid</sup> memories <sup>of</sup> the one brief rest - in <sup>the</sup> <sup>hotel</sup> <sup>where</sup>
 we used to sleep. <sup>I</sup> <sup>wake</sup> <sup>like</sup> <sup>see</sup> <sup>the</sup>
 hotel where Wagner ~~habitually~~ <sup>stayed</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>remember</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>girl</sup> <sup>who</sup>
<sup>remembered</sup>~~

~~those tree-tops like skinning clouds. <sup>for</sup> <sup>my</sup> <sup>best</sup> <sup>friend</sup>
 did my room and a brief conversation we had. I remember her smile.
 for if we made special arrangements of Christmas <sup>of</sup> <sup>year</sup>
 attempt of a week in these evil circumstances to unite the
 Christmas festival <sup>with</sup> <sup>turkey</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>pudding</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>cream</sup>.
 together, the stand up is to do with blood. They found it
 to do with ~~secrets~~, those of us, and those of <sup>our</sup> <sup>friends</sup>
 shall ~~survive~~. Yet I remember the background - a <sup>dark</sup> <sup>place</sup>,
 the candle - of these images, <sup>where</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>first</sup> <sup>teachers</sup>~~

~~I and they looked at us and smiled, and had such a
 silence that my voice could penetrate it, as if I had
 known too much ancient life to be informed by the barbarian
 <sup>and</sup>~~

with the utmost vividness each of the actions I took part in but have long since forgotten all the broad outlines, or res-periods

splendour of its own the terrified the only <sup>mark</sup> ~~mark~~ religion

~~it is at all, the ~~only~~ ~~case~~ ~~plain~~ ~~with~~, why is it I ~~recall~~ <sup>recall</sup> every detail of the latter but retain only a few glimpses of the rock period? It seems like ~~the~~ ~~presence~~ death, its imminence <sup>or</sup> proximity its sudden withdrawal, belittled by the splendour, ~~was~~ <sup>alone</sup> ~~was~~ <sup>was</sup>~~

~~rip the ball, and watched by a servant to a husband sitting in the same ~~gum~~ ~~lady~~, accompanied by a ~~sister~~ and her mother, and we had a pleasant ~~for~~ ~~the~~ and I left, with ~~the~~ ~~brides~~. I was ~~bound~~ ~~at~~ ~~and~~ ~~to~~ ~~at~~ ~~another~~ ~~ten~~ ~~minutes~~. In ~~the~~ ~~old~~ ~~regime~~ ~~was~~ ~~very~~, a solid ~~decor~~ ~~was~~ ~~very~~, but ~~for~~ ~~a~~ ~~subject~~ and ~~you~~ ~~under~~ ~~how~~ ~~many~~ ~~things~~ ~~affairs~~ were ~~not~~ ~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~windows~~ ~~but~~ ~~was~~ ~~perfectly~~ ~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~same~~ ~~time~~ ~~gain~~ ~~was~~ ~~no~~ ~~part~~~~

→ We decamped for the boat and marched to a train <sup>land</sup> for Cairo, ~~of a place in the world at the time the ~~works~~ ~~had~~ ~~been~~ ~~and~~ which at the time was like an Africa's men set down in a desert city ~~or~~ ~~splendid~~ ~~designed~~ ~~to~~ ~~fulfilled~~ ~~they~~ ~~paraded~~ ~~down~~ ~~the~~ ~~had~~ ~~we~~ ~~been~~. ~~It~~ ~~was~~ ~~as~~ ~~if~~ ~~the~~ ~~men~~ ~~the~~ ~~spilled~~ ~~into~~ ~~the~~ ~~streets~~ ~~and~~ <sup>palm and mandarin</sup> ~~houses~~, ~~it~~ ~~was~~ ~~as~~ ~~if~~ ~~the~~ ~~men~~ ~~the~~ ~~spilled~~ ~~into~~ ~~the~~ ~~streets~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~sole~~ ~~clients~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~horse~~ ~~drawn~~ ~~luggies~~ a man, ~~the~~ ~~finest~~, commanded and administered ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~city~~, playing guest and tyrant to the king <sup>in</sup> ~~in~~ ~~travelling~~ turn, <sup>while</sup> one heard what it all turned back, from ear to <sup>quite</sup> ~~inside~~ ~~ear~~, as if ~~was~~ ~~was~~ ~~being~~ ~~fought~~ for this <sup>day and night</sup> ~~pageant~~ alone. The soldier could be ~~anything~~ ~~but~~ ~~struck~~ ~~with~~ ~~wonder~~ ~~and~~ ~~beguiled~~ ~~to~~ ~~a~~ ~~smiling~~ ~~satisfaction~~. ~~She~~ ~~was~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~opposite~~ ~~window~~, a young woman. She smiled at ~~us~~, and I smiled back. She beckoned to me. ~~When~~ ~~I~~ ~~was~~ ~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~door~~ ~~down~~ ~~stairs~~, ~~ring~~ ~~the~~ ~~bell~~. And ~~was~~ ~~it~~ ~~was~~ ~~suggestive~~. It was an invitation, simply. And I did~~

If you could hear that  
the the if they were fighting  
of world power - this  
is the the nation job  
for the war. But I think  
that it would be appreciated  
as a argument of death.



→<sup>1</sup> They shell out came near shook the earth, no deep-mls  
~~and~~ and their detonations, so many, ~~so~~ so frequent,  
made ~~it~~ a direct hit a matter of time.

→<sup>2</sup> had simply primed them to shoot.

→<sup>3</sup> I who was nearly known out of the army  
for failing to learn how to dive safely — I drove a  
truck up a steep Kentish embankment while my  
instructor shrieked the name of body parts at me —  
how had a comrade's expertise dictated us" by  
a sergeant with fear.





than anyone else, the face of too many ~~atrocities~~  
helpless deaths. ~~But the~~ ~~commander~~ A commander  
is a highly-placed death-bringer and, as such,  
beloved of governments. I can't have it both ways. You  
either stop killing ~~you~~ fellow humans or the choreography  
of war must go into the ~~latter~~ final self-destruction.

→<sup>2</sup> It was one of close-knit web ~~and~~ ~~of~~ lies that ~~rather~~ the most stupid of  
we could expose.

→<sup>1</sup> When the commander of the America Right Army, which  
were ~~was~~ part was indicted in the USA for this ~~apparent~~  
bloody impasse (worse was to come) he was ~~convicted~~  
~~convicted~~ rather wisely exonerated because you can hardly  
strip a commander of his rank and his medals for following  
a strategy demanded ~~from~~ from all sides for a 'drive to Rome!  
~~with all the~~ The fact remained, probably more hitlers to die

chessmen, a small band  
in the night, the Americans, Texans

the French said (they would be brought up), as we had to regard  
it as a character flaw, & all the <sup>enemy</sup> ~~should~~ <sup>have</sup> been  
flushed out of the mountains, <sup>by repeated mountain fighting, on the chessmen were</sup> for the least bit  
for the place, the Terrible Mountain - <sup>then</sup> ~~once~~ we ourselves had  
been, and that ~~it~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~didn't~~ need a big force to deal with an  
equipped force especially trained in mountain conditions, ~~was~~  
the French chessmen (who had already cleared the Terrible  
Mountain and beyond). Cassin was impossible not to crack,  
but we had leaders who showed their grit and their guts by  
continuing to do what they had been doing until they got the lost  
men back they saw only because tradition forbade to ~~get~~ <sup>lose</sup> their hats,  
because they had no thinking capacities, only <sup>like</sup> Diebold's

The story of Cassin is well known. Division after division was  
thrown in <sup>with enormous casualties - New Zealanders, Poles, the</sup> ~~Polish~~ ~~Steele~~ ~~touched~~ in the name of the town,  
talked to each other, ~~frustrated~~ and ~~then~~ - ~~the~~  
cafines of it had once been a woman. Two casualties were  
unthinkable even for ~~two~~ ~~armies~~ that had ~~apparently~~  
~~for~~ <sup>yet</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>very</sup> <sup>first</sup> <sup>attack</sup> <sup>across</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Sierrames</sup>, <sup>the</sup>  
American assault across the River

we bogged down before those formidable <sup>German</sup> ~~Sierrames~~  
wei formations, <sup>as on no side. Nevertheless, within a few days</sup> ~~the~~ ~~Sierrames~~ ~~we~~ ~~ordered~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~pushed~~  
and make the assault across the river Rapids. But was  
~~the~~ ~~Sierrames~~ ~~piece~~ <sup>of</sup> <sup>idiocy</sup>. <sup>we</sup> <sup>lost</sup> <sup>our</sup> <sup>Texan</sup>  
friends - all of them - two regiments of men, ~~named~~ ~~some~~  
above five hundred men. In the course of <sup>one</sup> ~~the~~ ~~night~~, ~~the~~ ~~confined~~  
confined area <sup>of</sup> ~~the~~ ~~Rapids~~ ~~is~~ ~~very~~ ~~fast~~ ~~running~~, ~~as~~ ~~it~~  
we should say of ~~has~~ ~~crippled~~ ~~we~~ ~~to~~ ~~career~~ ~~officers~~ ~~and~~  
all men ~~swell~~ ~~up~~, ~~the~~ ~~flow~~ ~~and~~ ~~as~~ ~~well~~ ~~as~~ ~~the~~ ~~fast~~.

In such torrential rains ~~the~~ ~~Sierrames~~ ~~could~~ ~~swell~~ ~~up~~, ~~the~~ ~~American~~  
did get across, ~~the~~ ~~Sierrames~~ ~~did~~ ~~swell~~ ~~up~~, ~~the~~ ~~Sierrames~~ ~~did~~ ~~swell~~ ~~up~~, ~~the~~ ~~Sierrames~~ ~~did~~ ~~swell~~ ~~up~~,  
hose up like water sticks. <sup>To P. 255</sup> <sup>The demise...</sup>  
poor reaction by ~~the~~ ~~Sierrames~~, ~~as~~ ~~we~~ ~~had~~ ~~done~~ ~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~Sierrames~~  
~~crossing~~, ~~scuttling~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~Sierrames~~ ~~with~~ ~~no~~ ~~time~~ ~~to~~ ~~use~~  
~~haul~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~Sierrames~~ ~~beavers~~ ~~to~~ ~~deposit~~ ~~the~~ ~~wounded~~

→ We now know that their commander wasn't even listened to - we regarded as more than a pleasant chap. He sat beside Mark Clark one day in a drive to headquarters and he had the impression afterwards that Clark hadn't listened to a single word he had said.

concourse of strangers.  
a vast bewildered  
multitude

→ Free Poles, Australians,  
~~the~~ ~~Sabians~~ ~~and~~ ~~Miroccans~~, <sup>namu</sup> the Canadian, ~~charismatic~~  
Night patrol in the ~~ruined~~ <sup>ruined</sup> lanes, brushed each other's sleeves,  
talked to each other in error, they lay motionless each other in  
rooms.

3) mud and rain and  
→ with nowhere to go, <sup>with</sup> ~~when they could see~~ the breezy rapid  
of the river the only means of escape.

B

Insert for P. 255 1/2

An atmosphere of unity and then ~~when~~ <sup>you</sup> came for the leadership, while spells out the others are dying, the thin travails are, and secure our fellow-feeling. But Big Scout existence, ~~was~~ <sup>was</sup> any because the common currency of World War 2, any more than they were of World War 1. This was because the men on both sides were virtually mercenaries but this pay and incentive were the idle straggled to ~~them~~ <sup>by the media and government control</sup> while the home-steads they were fighting for and ~~the battleground~~ <sup>for</sup> those home-steads that would ~~become~~ <sup>be all the better</sup> for the charnel stench of war battles. ~~and for the background of halftone city populations~~ ~~we had got it all mixed up. The nation-state was laid dead as a~~ ~~low unit, it was under threat, and that was~~ <sup>to know</sup> ~~The thing about war-~~ ~~aiming mythology is the however almost it~~ ~~increase~~ ~~the hold on the~~ ~~imagination the nerve killing this is~~ ~~the nerve to the simple reason~~ ~~the way you give in a corner and had better believe in something,~~ ~~to kindle some sense, meaning in the world otherwise have seemed~~ ~~(because it is fact war) an utterly gratuitous, wholesale murder.~~ ~~to the state was serious goal of the permanent destabilization of~~ ~~humanity.~~ ~~I learned between 1942 and 1945 the war is the~~ ~~product of a new world state and the the charnel house~~ ~~is the result or manifestation of it. It was~~ ~~to get away all previous ~~unintentional~~ ~~current~~~~ ~~(if we don't think this has been achieved without to be so~~ ~~destabilized as to have lost power.~~

[The demise.....

regurgitates the mythology of the  
benefit of the politicians who  
can be photographed endotaxipie.

→ [You may ~~use~~<sup>even</sup> / clip is the mythology of years afterwards. ~~I~~  
~~see this today in~~ Every young commemorative ceremony, with  
the hair getting white and the legs getting weaker. You wear  
medals shining brightly and marks the will never fight again,  
These The mad-looking participants are ~~clearly content~~ -  
still hoping - we can detect hope in their face - the nerve  
Sometimes, hopping, has a meaning other than itself, the indeed  
the lowest level it was fought in behalf of it is now out  
of the grace of God we <sup>to</sup> ~~to~~ those who, unwillingly  
and incomprehensibly, ~~captivatingly~~ judgmentally and  
vituperatively, ~~has~~<sup>told</sup> laid down his lives for them,  
or ~~he may get away with it~~ managed, ~~to get away with it~~.  
like these latter-day philosophers of war, got away with it.

~~fully these <sup>would</sup> <sup>have</sup> <sup>been</sup> <sup>done</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>left.</sup> <sup>Mark</sup> <sup>Clark,</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>commander</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>1st</sup> <sup>Army</sup> <sup>Group,</sup> <sup>because</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>his</sup> <sup>lack</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>imagination.</sup> <sup>Texa</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>Low</sup> <sup>know</sup> <sup>me</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>unsuccessful</sup> <sup>committee,</sup> <sup>opposite</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>left.</sup> <sup>It</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>decided</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>war</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>unwinnable,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>best</sup> <sup>policy</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>wait</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>enemy</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>collapse.</sup> <sup>It</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>decided</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>war</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>unwinnable,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>best</sup> <sup>policy</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>wait</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>enemy</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>collapse.</sup>~~

~~They decided wholly and completely in 1944-1948 tactics, making the throwing of untrained force at untrained force <sup>to</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>done</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>most</sup> <sup>predictable</sup> <sup>effort.</sup> <sup>It</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>enemy's</sup> <sup>chance</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>win,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>ours.</sup> <sup>The</sup> <sup>only</sup> <sup>reason</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>war</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>unwillingness</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>officers</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>accept</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>fact</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>war</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>unwinnable.</sup> <sup>But</sup> <sup>they</sup> <sup>did</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>because</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>stupidity</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>officers.</sup> <sup>But</sup> <sup>they</sup> <sup>did</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>because</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>stupidity</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>officers.</sup>~~

~~The demise of the Benedictine monks was the result of the policy of <sup>the</sup> <sup>British</sup> <sup>army</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>force</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>monks</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>work</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>war</sup> <sup>effort.</sup> <sup>The</sup> <sup>British</sup> <sup>army</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>interested</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>monks</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>people</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>workers.</sup> <sup>The</sup> <sup>British</sup> <sup>army</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>interested</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>monks</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>people</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>workers.</sup>~~

~~The demise of the Benedictine monks was the result of the policy of <sup>the</sup> <sup>British</sup> <sup>army</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>force</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>monks</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>work</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>war</sup> <sup>effort.</sup> <sup>The</sup> <sup>British</sup> <sup>army</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>interested</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>monks</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>people</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>workers.</sup> <sup>The</sup> <sup>British</sup> <sup>army</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>interested</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>monks</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>people</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>workers.</sup>~~

~~was perhaps inevitable in such a atmosphere of bitterness. The stupid →~~

The demise of the Benedictine monks was the result of the policy of the British army to force the monks to work for the war effort. The British army was not interested in the monks as people but as workers. The British army was not interested in the monks as people but as workers. The British army was not interested in the monks as people but as workers. The British army was not interested in the monks as people but as workers.

The theory was that the Benedictine monks should have been used as a weak variable of an enemy in front of us. The Anglo landing up the coast should have secured a firm foothold and drawn up those paye grounders and Herman Goering people towards them. But no such firm foothold was secured. It would think that someone would hear the report of the possibility of an advance, and produce an alternative to the Granghiano/Rapido initiative. ~~we all had no~~

We were all well aware of the folly of the enterprise and were coping like mad - chiefly the officers because vital news of folly travelled ~~so~~ slowly. ~~to be not concerned~~ Despite not getting any relief for the Anglo beachhead ~~was~~ the Light Army was again thrown in. This time the idea was to cut across the Goema force behind Cassino - a job America/Broad attack on the right. But after getting a

mines being used  
'better than an intact  
child's for deception  
of the enemy.

aggravated by the fact that each national or provincial  
group was in a strange land, so strange that they  
had little idea whether the Ministry was a hotel, library  
or a flophouse or granary, or whether it had been  
built - Greek, Roman, <sup>or Christian</sup> ~~or other~~ times, or five years  
back. Yet its fate was etched in their hands!

maintaining the Army ~~as a sacred~~ ~~sanctified~~ haven,  
took up defensive positions in the mines ~~from which~~  
~~more effectively~~ ~~the day in~~ ~~it~~ ~~could~~ ~~afford~~  
prevail ~~stupidly~~ they see stupidly enacted. And they  
wantonly repeated bombing of this priceless empty jewel was a further  
enactment of ~~the~~ ~~stupidity~~ in the remains, justified in no larger

~~force or desire~~ ~~polyglot~~ ~~committed~~ ~~decide~~ ~~it~~ ~~keep~~ ~~to~~ ~~it~~.  
~~decisions~~ ~~text~~ ~~it~~ ~~show~~ ~~its~~ ~~ine~~ ~~division~~ ~~to~~ ~~could~~ ~~it~~ ~~with~~ ~~that~~,  
adapt to failure and turn it to success. ~~looked~~ ~~in~~ ~~unwilling~~  
loyalty, ~~bricker~~ ~~and~~ ~~unwilling~~ ~~and~~ ~~frustration~~ ~~in~~ ~~factious~~,  
they too displayed the unwillingness to fight the war all, or  
either sides, fell. ~~As~~ ~~the~~ ~~believed~~ ~~the~~ ~~death~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~  
enemy ~~was~~ ~~expected~~ ~~of~~ ~~them~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~people~~, ~~while~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~  
~~people~~ ~~believed~~ ~~that~~ ~~they~~ ~~were~~ ~~expected~~ ~~to~~ ~~fulfil~~ ~~these~~  
~~the~~ ~~then~~ ~~people~~ ~~were~~ ~~as~~ ~~united~~ ~~as~~ ~~they~~ ~~were~~, ~~namely~~ ~~not~~  
at all. We looked round it strange ~~to~~ ~~everywhere~~ - we

done in our accents and secret familiar ways, and there  
were Irish and Canadians and Americans and Moroccan  
and Welsh and Polish and Australians and New Zealanders  
and English and Scottish in a vast measure. I  
unfamiliarly ~~over~~ ~~each~~ ~~the~~ ~~we~~ ~~found~~ ~~strange~~. ~~When~~ ~~we~~  
of the 46th Division ~~hulked~~ ~~single~~ ~~file~~ ~~toward~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
after a long rest, while the 56th Division walked away  
for it, we were subject to their jeers and catcalls, because  
we were fresh and they weren't ~~or~~ ~~we~~ ~~could~~ ~~say~~ ~~that~~  
we had better relations with 'foreigners' than with each other.  
we being to us little halits, no intricate command posts,  
our very own suffering the war so distant, as we kept,  
in every way else. We were surprised by the jeers we because  
of the jeers we because - well, it was obvious that! - we  
we should be jeering them, being the better division, the so  
called 'arsenal' division the war, well, always chose to  
punch a hole in the enemy line to let other could then pass  
comfortably through the hole - we could indeed ~~had~~ ~~and~~ ~~always~~  
could jeer at them, but they always? → **B. W. B. B.**

being always taken up to  
Tough Guy's terminology for a act  
conscience and morals.

INSERT P. 234 1/2

Strength, and the place where the strength lies, on either side. In the battle defines itself into another phase where ~~operations~~ ~~operations~~, recess in the dusk, quick engagements, two or hundred yards or a mile or suddenly gained, unexpected exchanges which ~~and~~ ~~attract~~ attract attention to the flanks, which prove in to gain or lose further territory. It is all, snuff, a work of murder. ~~There~~ <sup>There</sup> is nothing else to be added. Murder is the object of an advance, a skirmish, a battle along a prepared line, a raid, a recess should you come face to face with your alter ego, the enemy, the self that is yourself, the frightened eyes that are your eyes, the ~~hands~~ ~~hands~~ hands that grasp for dear life a submachinegun, a rifle, a bayonet, a Landau or Bren gun, or hand-grenade.

The rest is war, choreography. It partakes of ancient drama, its disguise <sup>is</sup> itself artfully, playing false, <sup>frontally</sup> challenging in order to come in on a flank. There is a <sup>terminology</sup> ~~special language~~ a language of ~~addition~~ <sup>addition</sup>, and of course the costumes are ~~essential~~ essential - khaki against dull blue, blouses against jackets, jack boots against ~~ordinary~~ ankle-high boots. ~~And~~ ~~along as we keep up these elevations of~~ All is ~~exercise~~ ~~in~~ ~~elaborate~~ rhetoric, ~~with~~ blood the ~~real~~ goal.

To make things worse and Cossians than they were first they secured the hills stretching from the Liri Valley to the Mediterranean coast were very high, and for this reason they were rock and pebbly. which provided material of excellent timber, if you had time enough to build them, which the Germans did, just as they saw to it that they were clothed for the rains and the ~~parts~~ white cold. Naturally, when they were defeated you had to try to practice them, so we were sent up there, saw the right clothing and saw the right training. In view of the fact we did very well - 'we' being the ~~have~~ <sup>have</sup>

INSERT P. 234

at the very top of this hill lay in its mellow majesty ~~the~~  
~~Benedictine~~ a Benedictine monastery, so to speak suspended  
in the sky, an impression, ~~as if the steeply rising~~  
~~be made of stone~~ that seemed more painted  
on a cloth than that it was, a massive ~~stone~~ ~~stone~~ stone  
facade with, behind it, virtually another town of  
cloisters and chapels and halls.

And, of course, it was thought - despite clear intelligence  
reports (one of which was untrue) that it was ~~occupied~~ still in  
all respects just a monastery - to be occupied. I say 'of  
course' because all we needed was to turn that monastery,  
with no imaginings, into an armed fortress if we wished  
to cover the fact, the indomitable and thanklessly obvious fact,  
that we were already beating ~~and only for them~~ ~~with the~~  
~~doubtless~~ ~~for the~~ ~~was~~. So gradually, although no creditable  
officer believed the monastery was a military bastion, with  
Alexander ~~was~~ ~~Clark~~ ~~was~~ the commander in chief, was Clark  
the commander of the Fifth Army, ~~was even the~~ ~~drawn~~ ~~at~~  
war - the commander of 10 Corps, ~~believed~~ ~~that~~ it  
gradually became an idea that had to be swatched until  
the day gradually and unawares overtook all other consider-  
ations, including the one that destroying it could perhaps  
not reduce its function as a bastion of defence one jot.

Meanwhile, however, the monastery remained to  
enchant and beguile its spectators for aye, and we  
sent our own shells to indicate that we were now  
embarking on one of the German command upheavals  
known, as Koperen and Koperen frontal assault on the lines  
of every assault in the 1914-18 war.

How an I describing strategy and battle terrain  
and the lines of defence quite as if I or anybody else  
in the army was concerned with it. But without it  
what is a battle, a war? Well, the two are very different.  
A battle is when the men of two sides meet in bloody  
~~engagements that is invariably quick, in the sense that its~~ ~~conflict~~  
that is quick and brief. A battle simply establishes the

Older Medic died  
Jesse Annuce

---

my oldest friend Gordon  
Buntle who later became head  
of Pennell at the Engr Office  
you, paradoxically, is one of  
the most honest men I've met.  
~~And his partner~~ He fell in love  
at the same time as I did, in  
the same place, the difference  
being that she, the first love, has  
~~remained his love for all~~  
~~the remained the life and~~ →

at Salerno alone —

of 2 divs

725 men dead

2734 wounded

1800 missing (prisoners)

5259

→ revealed his love all his life —

thrice of joy to her — that not

was alone but I too had<sup>a</sup> turbulence

withi~~ng~~ ~~ng~~ a capital to such an

---

→ and still is. Thrice of joy to

her <sup>that I too was alone</sup> ~~was alone~~ but I too

had turbulence with — (10)

~~had been privy to. But I could do nothing. The  
 a matter of time for the trip command post would be sent up  
 down to give the infantry on the 'eye' of the army, as our  
 training teacher had said. → INSERT [A] P. 234 1/2~~

with all his  
 might (meaning the  
 whole strength of the  
 German army in Germany)

or Hitler  
 Gustav (check)

Bitter took leave for the afternoon of no advance. He gave the  
 order (October 4) the order of returning to the very north of the line

an originally planned Kesselring should hang on to the line  
 while we were waiting for the attack

The words we were to use to enter a trap were those any of  
 had to be deposited to the hell of death which would make  
 the line of the valley like a sheet of steel

Big Show but several shows and of a long time with no order shows  
 I kind of her yes and I kind of her yes and I kind of her yes

The Gustav or Hitler line was the link of several  
 strongly held lines that led through the Arno line and then the

Gothic line to the plain before Milan on one side and Verona  
 Padua and Venice on the other, which would give us cuts across the  
 Alps, the

Ways intention was that we were to fight every inch of the way  
 get so tired, so sick that we would have to be scattered for the time  
 being and then we would be back to back and then we would be back to back

didn't expect the we get with maximum casualties so that we could not  
 be called to reinforce the 'Allies' in their recent invasion (date) of France.  
 We always knew when something big was coming up from the numbers

and the complication of the orders we received firing programs we  
 received - the first gun will fire individually at one minute intervals  
 of the next ten hours, they will fire simultaneously every minute, they  
 will fire every ten seconds, they will fire ten rounds followed by ten  
 rounds etc etc. The intensity of what was coming was transferred to us in this  
 way that we were living in clouds of our own words and with

no ears beyond the sudden detonation it was clear that the  
 to the enemy the we were going to attack and the more ammunition we  
 squandered in this way the better. → INSERT [A] P. 236

into  
 the  
 mountain



INSERT P. 234 1/2



dedicated fighters, the Guards. To get to them, on their peaks,  
by crossing the placid Garigliano and ~~mountain~~ <sup>climbing</sup>, mostly high wood-  
land, one of the many paths, though some were safe and others  
were not. It was easy on ~~paths and slopes~~ such varied slopes  
to ~~ambush~~ come round the sides and kill or take prisoner and then,  
hidden, retrace your steps.

Captain Hurley was the first .... > P. 234

The most dedicated fighters — because  
you know it is a matter of hand-  
to-hand murder. Why didn't you  
therefore take account of his as the  
head and unit of the strategy, was  
the last thing to be considered? Why  
didn't you equip them, clothe them,  
equip them?

To face to these hills and  
mountain tops you had to cross  
be more gracious of element now,  
the Garigliano.

→ And all this, ~~was~~ ~~written~~ the rocks and <sup>steep</sup> woods and the rivers below, was a kingdom of heaven for ~~the~~ human delectation, as Giordano da Bruno said, (and we would alive of it).

half a thousand  
year ago.

INSERT A

for p. 234 1/2

~~The attack at the beginning, X would fail to, 1x4/16  
the entire courted area.~~

We also wanted Montgomery because we knew he could  
soon be withdrawn to fight on the western front. But from <sup>also</sup> ~~then~~ <sup>as</sup>  
a source of leading operations <sup>from</sup> ~~loss~~, and it increased with time  
Soldiers need to explode with wrath at employing this time  
~~at an expense which will make a worse world than before~~  
fatigue. We knew the fighting in this terrain <sup>with</sup>  
wasn't same. And ~~that the~~ <sup>we knew the</sup> ~~methods~~ <sup>we used</sup>  
the right ones.

~~There was, we knew,~~

The fact that the other <sup>in France</sup> ~~front~~ <sup>we were prepared</sup>  
was a cause of <sup>extreme</sup> ~~feeling~~ <sup>kill</sup> ~~Yes, we~~ <sup>did</sup> ~~wished to~~ <sup>kill</sup> ~~complete~~  
the matter of <sup>being</sup> ~~killed~~. ~~First Montgomery would go~~ <sup>to</sup>  
~~did~~ they said: 'Montgomery's going to leave, ~~for the~~ ~~force~~  
~~invasion~~, <sup>with</sup> ~~his~~ <sup>good old</sup> ~~army~~ <sup>trick</sup> ~~logged down~~ <sup>of</sup> ~~and~~  
~~he~~ ~~did~~ ~~leave~~ ~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~end~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~year~~. ~~He~~ ~~said~~: 'More and  
more troops are going to be pulled out of this to go to  
France', and they were. The 7<sup>th</sup> Armoured division <sup>left</sup>  
the First Army, also the US 82nd Airborne Division. <sup>Nobody</sup>  
I knew mentioned that the Second Army <sup>could</sup> ~~would~~ <sup>pull</sup> ~~be~~ ~~worse~~  
than us, therefore we will be better if ~~there~~ ~~was~~ ~~no~~ ~~one~~. <sup>Decision</sup>

~~Half~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~best~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~best~~ ~~if~~ ~~there~~ ~~was~~ ~~no~~ ~~one~~. ~~Decision~~  
~~Year~~ <sup>of</sup> ~~with~~ ~~dedicated~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~leader~~ ~~hope~~ ~~will~~ ~~be~~ ~~believed~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~general~~  
~~enemy~~ ~~was~~ ~~dedicated~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~end~~, ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~believed~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~general~~  
~~that~~ ~~of~~ ~~solely~~ ~~you~~ ~~are~~ ~~side~~, ~~and~~ ~~it~~ ~~is~~ ~~dedicated~~ ~~and~~ ~~disagreeable~~  
~~and~~ ~~cross~~ ~~decisions~~. ~~Our~~ ~~status~~ ~~is~~ ~~of~~ ~~declining~~ ~~and~~ ~~cross~~ ~~decisions~~

well, The Show ~~passed~~ we were waiting for passed  
a December 2<sup>nd</sup> <sup>1943</sup> and nine hundred of our guns delivered over  
low thousand tons of shit ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~place~~ ~~where~~

or were thought to have dug themselves in.

Our experience, already, was the immediate after a bombardment. They popped up again, ready at their posts to distribute murder.

The Germans had dug themselves in <sup>BACK</sup> ~~to~~ ~~234~~ ~~captain~~

~~to~~ INSERT P. 234, before [Captain Hatley ...]

numbers of soldiers sick though being nursed. We were tired and increasingly frightened (the nerves <sup>at once</sup> ~~only~~ ~~lost~~ a certain time).

~~we~~ ~~the~~

Our decline suddenly to a more secondary to the crisis, ~~is the~~ a distracting force, designed to weaken the country of France. ~~It was that point that the~~ ~~subsequent~~ gave ~~fighting~~ the ship ~~down~~ ~~was~~ ~~the~~ a little discomfort. Right Army casualties had almost doubled in this short time, nearly 40,000, with ~~one~~ ~~more~~ an eye goal.

(But what did we care?)

(Were we in some kind of manic death competition?)

INSERT P. 234 1/2

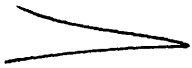
~~Explanation of CASSINO and~~

~~the ~~strategies~~ of the Benedictine monastery.~~

Their nightly bombardment, since sounded so in pressure from all sides, was - I can hardly believe it as I write it - the first step ~~in a massive onslaught~~ on our bid to capture, of all places Rome. ~~We were far south of the city. That is, far south in the sense that~~ At school we all learn that the roads to Rome are many. But the only ones available to us, and inferior to no matter how many tons of shells hip and shell, were ~~the walking ones, there is~~ the could only be walked, in single file, with stealth. We went over - how bitterly cold - mountains. We went through vulnerable plains. ~~We were in the huge valley that led directly to Rome, but~~ we went across bridges, fast rivers, the worst of them called, aptly, the Rapido. With the quick intelligence of soldiers, ready to pick any bit of information, we had learned enough Italian to be certain the Rapido was pronounced with the emphasis on the second syllable, ~~that~~ so that was the way we pronounced and the Italians nodded in their accommodative way despite the fact that Rapido in this accommodative way despite the fact that Rapido, it ~~pronounces~~ carries the emphasis on its first syllable, precisely as the English word does.

With so many rivers to cross, mountains to scale, muddy ~~plains~~ overlooming plains to ~~plunder~~ <sup>plunder</sup>, it ~~was~~ would be a marvel if we ever so much as approached the wide valley, called the Liri valley, that went shooting to the gates of Rome, and we suppose we had ~~it~~ would have been watched by ~~us~~ <sup>us</sup> from the heights on both sides. ~~and not was the usual~~

But all this was the least of it. Guarding the Liri valley at its comely wide mouth was a steep hill containing the townlet of Cassino, and, as if to make of a plain had job a catastrophic one,

→ the few rocks that afforded shelter were used up, and  
we began...  ...

and you'd think they were walking round their <sup>around</sup> ~~ground~~ Jerry  
 picks them off, and <sup>he</sup> another one takes their place, I've never been  
 anything like it, <sup>hermit</sup> the thing that it's a party, ~~I don't think they know~~  
~~any fear is there~~, <sup>the</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>they</sup> ~~it~~ <sup>is</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~house~~ we've hardly got an office  
 left, the cell could <sup>Daddy</sup> see the signal and ~~Geoffrey~~ and Miles  
 and ~~Bert~~, and they all seem to know each other, grow up  
 together, it's like ~~they're still at home~~ and this is <sup>the</sup>  
 a shouting party ~~and~~ <sup>and</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>it</sup> scares the shit out of me, but  
 plus you know officers <sup>have you?</sup> ~~indeed the unit was withdrawn~~  
 a little <sup>ago</sup> [The ~~expected~~ attack didn't come. Germans  
 were very predictable except, <sup>dread</sup> strange, on a <sup>long</sup> night,  
 she it seemed to <sup>receive</sup> ~~get~~ orders for the elements, ~~the~~  
~~to~~ ~~put~~ ~~in~~ ~~an~~ ~~attack~~, arguing the elements there.

~~Suddenly a~~ Rain did come, ~~the~~ cold and ~~drizzling~~ <sup>driving</sup>  
 and straight, and <sup>we</sup> began to ~~shiver~~ <sup>shiver</sup> in no clothes, <sup>without</sup>  
~~cover~~ + and of course the cursing began - how the hell  
 did they think we could fight battles with ~~the equipment~~,  
 no beds, no bivouacs, no tools to dig with, no tarpaulins.  
~~It was like being~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~same~~ ~~position~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~Germans~~,  
~~we~~ ~~are~~ ~~at~~ ~~least~~ ~~grateful~~ ~~for~~ ~~that~~. Soon the ridge <sup>was</sup> <sup>covered</sup>  
 to ~~flow~~ <sup>ing</sup> with water - it poured in a wide shallow  
 but ~~fall~~ <sup>was</sup> no <sup>holes</sup> and instead no rocks were  
 like ~~springs~~ <sup>inside</sup>. By the <sup>time</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>stilled</sup> I can't say we  
 told my party to throw all the crumpled blankets  
 down on the ground, actually in the water toward, since no  
 part of the ridge was free of the ~~towel~~ ~~and~~ we could  
 stand on <sup>pointers</sup>. Now I told her to ~~strip~~ ~~the~~  
 clothing, it <sup>is</sup> <sup>quite</sup> <sup>impossible</sup> to have the thick khaki  
 clinging to us with ~~icy~~ <sup>icy</sup> ~~fingers~~ <sup>fingers</sup>. ~~and~~ ~~shivering~~, we ~~gratefully~~  
 put ~~it~~ <sup>no khaki</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>pile</sup> ~~we~~ ~~are~~ ~~no~~ ~~heads~~ ~~and~~ ~~waked~~ ~~down~~ ~~the~~  
 remaining ~~loose~~ <sup>huddled</sup> blankets, ~~we~~ ~~stept~~ ~~at~~  
 once and ~~wake~~ with the first one.  
~~wasn't~~ ~~at~~ ~~all~~ ~~for~~ ~~weeks~~ ~~long~~ ~~a~~ ~~chance~~ ~~was~~ ~~in~~ ~~it~~

~~was still a job worth putting up.~~ The C.O. - he would be here with the forty  
 intuition decent and an awkward body that reminded me of <sup>not even to remember</sup>  
~~hands and~~ tweed suits, and he seemed to ~~pay no~~ <sup>not even to remember</sup>  
~~heed to the fact~~ that his position had been nervous the  
 night before <sup>and only just re-taken by the Germans.</sup> ~~just held that he did to the~~  
~~hundred hours~~ ~~to come on for time to time,~~ ~~coming for~~  
 bombs ~~ten~~ ~~damage~~ ~~the~~ ~~top~~ ~~would~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~earthly~~ ~~valley.~~ <sup>North</sup>  
 L cracked and puffed <sup>against the rock.</sup> ~~it.~~ ~~the~~ ~~air.~~ ~~that~~ ~~we~~ ~~were~~ ~~heard~~  
~~these~~ ~~days,~~ ~~after~~ ~~waiting~~ ~~while,~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~the~~ ~~air~~ ~~burst~~ ~~shells,~~  
~~that~~ ~~shattered~~ ~~the~~ ~~air,~~ ~~not~~ ~~very~~ ~~far~~ ~~above~~ ~~you,~~ ~~but~~  
~~was~~ ~~unlike~~ ~~any~~ ~~before,~~ <sup>have</sup> ~~because~~  
~~the~~ ~~that~~ ~~had~~ ~~been,~~ ~~where~~ ~~the~~ ~~old~~ ~~best~~ ~~Jerry~~ ~~was~~ ~~well,~~  
~~was~~ ~~over~~ ~~the~~ <sup>My</sup> ~~men~~ ~~and~~ ~~I~~ ~~were~~ ~~nervous~~ - ~~we~~ ~~were~~  
~~af~~ ~~far~~ ~~in~~ ~~five~~ - <sup>and</sup> ~~because~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~possibility~~ ~~of~~ ~~another~~  
~~attack~~ ~~from~~ ~~on~~ ~~the~~ ~~ridge~~ ~~that~~ ~~was~~ ~~in~~ ~~it.~~ ~~The~~ ~~guards~~ ~~were~~  
~~preparing~~ ~~for~~ ~~it.~~ <sup>walked</sup> ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~ridge,~~ ~~that~~ ~~the~~ ~~men~~ ~~and~~  
~~lay~~ ~~beside~~ ~~me~~ - ~~the~~ ~~forward~~ ~~man,~~ ~~in~~ ~~climbing~~ ~~myself~~ ~~up~~  
~~to~~ ~~him~~ ~~with~~ ~~as~~ ~~little~~ ~~noise~~ ~~as~~ ~~possible.~~ ~~I~~ ~~didn't~~ ~~know~~  
~~how~~ ~~long~~ ~~it~~ ~~was~~ ~~going~~ ~~to~~ ~~see~~ ~~over~~ ~~the~~ ~~ridge.~~ ~~Now~~ ~~did~~ ~~he.~~ ~~He~~  
~~told~~ ~~me~~ ~~in~~ ~~a~~ ~~whisper~~ ~~that~~ ~~if~~ ~~I~~ ~~put~~ ~~him~~ ~~up~~ ~~a~~ ~~finger~~ ~~he'd~~  
~~hear~~ ~~it~~ ~~off.~~ ~~He~~ ~~said~~ ~~to~~ ~~listen~~ ~~to~~ ~~his~~ ~~voice.~~ ~~And~~ ~~I~~  
~~was~~ ~~surprised~~ <sup>how</sup> ~~that~~ ~~they~~ ~~didn't~~ ~~hear~~ ~~them~~ ~~as~~ ~~they~~ ~~were~~ ~~talked~~  
~~to~~ ~~normally~~ <sup>(the Germans were firing in waves, they were in lower</sup>  
~~dam~~ ~~on~~ ~~the~~ ~~other~~ ~~side)~~ ~~was~~ ~~in~~ ~~fronts,~~ ~~so~~ ~~that~~ ~~these~~ ~~men~~  
~~was~~ ~~about~~ ~~the~~ ~~ridge~~ ~~exactly,~~ ~~either~~ ~~further~~ ~~forward~~  
~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~steps.~~ <sup>When</sup> ~~so~~ ~~that~~ ~~a~~ ~~hand~~ ~~grenade~~ ~~came~~  
~~me~~ ~~and~~ ~~we~~ ~~could~~ ~~go~~ ~~realized~~ ~~how~~ ~~close~~ ~~they~~ ~~were,~~  
~~lying~~ ~~exactly~~ ~~as~~ ~~we~~ ~~were,~~ ~~a~~ ~~few~~ ~~inches~~ ~~from~~ ~~the~~ ~~top~~ ~~of~~  
~~the~~ ~~parade.~~ <sup>After</sup> ~~a~~ ~~time~~ ~~there~~ ~~was~~ ~~a~~ ~~lull.~~ ~~The~~ ~~infantry~~ ~~was~~  
~~begin~~ ~~telling~~ ~~me~~ ~~about~~ ~~his~~ ~~stories.~~ ~~He~~ ~~said,~~ <sup>as</sup> ~~'~~ ~~They~~ ~~have~~  
~~pictures~~ ~~on~~ ~~the~~ ~~wall~~ ~~at~~ ~~home,~~ ~~of~~ ~~fathers~~ ~~and~~ ~~grandfathers~~  
~~and~~ ~~a~~ ~~caption~~ ~~that~~ ~~he~~ ~~died~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~field~~ ~~and~~ ~~that~~ ~~the~~  
~~they~~ ~~are~~ ~~thinking~~ ~~of~~ ~~when~~ ~~they~~ ~~get~~ ~~themselves~~ ~~killed.~~ ~~They~~  
~~don't~~ ~~even~~ ~~think~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~old~~ ~~Jerry.~~ ~~They~~ ~~go~~ ~~out~~ - ~~patrols~~

→ 1 I think he killed a German and grabbed his schmeizer,  
~~and used it on the~~ a fearsome Landhold quick-finish gun,  
and used it on the others. Something like that.

→ 3 griestly way

and the skidways  
→ 2 no more risky than crossing the Mall.

→ 4 The 'the rocks' would do some.

~~Close proximity, <sup>brushing</sup> ~~stave~~ ~~brushing~~ ~~proximity~~, to the ~~camp~~ ~~induce~~ ~~these~~~~  
~~attempts, ~~frank~~ ~~even~~ ~~to~~, and this ~~stair~~ ~~step~~, which was~~  
~~taken to conceal ~~me~~ ~~behind~~. At the very top, they said,~~  
~~we ~~no~~ could hear ~~any~~ ~~talking~~ ~~on~~ ~~the~~ ~~side~~. One ~~sometimes~~~~  
~~saw the hand ~~the~~ ~~they~~ ~~the~~ ~~grenade~~ ~~over~~. ~~But~~ ~~organisation~~~~  
~~wasn't ~~the~~ ~~best~~. ~~The~~ ~~Company~~ ~~head~~ ~~quarters~~ ~~was~~ ~~under~~ ~~a~~ ~~last~~~~  
~~falling rock. A ~~mounted~~ ~~Bren~~ ~~machine~~ ~~gun~~ ~~was~~ ~~placed~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~side~~ ~~of~~~~  
~~any covering fire ~~we~~ ~~might~~ ~~be~~ ~~needed~~, ~~and~~ ~~used~~ ~~the~~~~  
~~subunit itself, ~~was~~ ~~the~~ ~~forward~~ ~~troops~~ ~~with~~ ~~its~~ ~~trip~~~~  
~~on the bellies, and ~~along~~ ~~them~~ ~~I~~ ~~belonged~~ ~~to~~ ~~watch~~~~  
~~the glimpses I could ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~terrain~~ ~~behind~~. I quickly~~  
~~said ~~good~~ ~~bye~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~Captain~~ ~~Healey~~, ~~who~~ ~~seemed~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~~~  
~~relieved ~~happy~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~going~~ ~~on~~. ~~excited~~ ~~and~~ ~~tried~~. ~~He~~~~  
~~told me the ~~German~~ ~~had~~ ~~stormed~~ ~~over~~ ~~the~~ ~~ridge~~. ~~He~~~~  
~~had ~~been~~ ~~up~~ ~~on~~ ~~the~~ ~~ridge~~ ~~and~~ ~~had~~ ~~killed~~ ~~one~~ ~~of~~~~  
~~didn't ~~grasp~~ ~~with~~ ~~me~~ ~~in~~ ~~time~~. ~~He~~ ~~had~~ ~~maintained~~~~  
~~the ~~position~~. ~~He~~ ~~had~~ ~~abandoned~~ ~~his~~ ~~role~~ ~~as~~ ~~FOO~~ ~~and~~~~  
~~had ~~begun~~ ~~me~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~wa~~ ~~to~~ ~~preclude~~ ~~and~~ ~~flush~~~~  
~~and I didn't really ~~want~~ ~~to~~ ~~hear~~ ~~his~~ ~~story~~. ~~because~~ ~~it~~ ~~had~~~~  
~~the sound ~~of~~ ~~an~~ ~~adventure~~, ~~and~~ ~~this~~ ~~was~~ ~~diff~~ ~~because~~ ~~he~~~~  
~~had ~~survived~~ ~~until~~ ~~the~~ ~~title~~, ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~title~~ ~~is~~ ~~always~~~~  
~~like if it contains ~~adventure~~. ~~He~~ ~~walked~~ ~~down~~ ~~the~~~~  
~~slippery ~~jagged~~ ~~slope~~ ~~with~~ ~~his~~ ~~feet~~ ~~splayed~~ ~~out~~, ~~his~~~~  
~~was ~~behind~~ ~~him~~, ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~guards~~ ~~were~~ ~~going~~ ~~to~~~~  
~~lose him, ~~especially~~ ~~as~~ ~~they~~ ~~had~~ ~~lost~~ ~~many~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~officers~~~~  
~~and needed ~~all~~ ~~the~~ ~~leaders~~ ~~they~~ ~~could~~ ~~get~~ ~~by~~ ~~the~~ ~~hand~~ ~~on~~, ~~and~~~~  
~~he was ~~constant~~ ~~to~~ ~~bother~~ ~~me~~. I talked ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~Estabrook's~~~~  
~~officer ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~company~~ ~~and~~ ~~he~~ ~~was~~ ~~a~~ ~~guardian~~, ~~and~~ ~~he~~ ~~used~~ ~~this~~,~~  
~~the slope feels ~~like~~ ~~a~~ ~~downing~~ ~~man~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~killer~~ ~~and~~~~  
~~of the officers had ~~gone~~ ~~down~~ ~~the~~ ~~side~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~mountain~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~killer~~ ~~and~~~~  
~~was ~~pleasant~~ ~~to~~ ~~exchange~~ ~~words~~ ~~with~~ ~~him~~. ~~He~~ ~~was~~ ~~going~~ ~~to~~ ~~do~~ ~~so~~.~~  
~~account - it would be ~~unworthy~~ ~~of~~ ~~a~~ ~~man~~.~~

1  
→ and Purgino and — dr Medici and Verdi ~~to us and~~ ~~could hardly be~~  
~~because~~ Cesare Pavese ~~the way~~ too; It didn't deny its ~~to~~ keep to  
soldiers, that was the <sup>analog</sup> ~~strategic~~ thing — it flourished for the  
death ~~of the~~ <sup>together</sup> just the same ~~but we saw~~ ~~it the same~~ ~~as before~~.

2  
→ so much of one could fall at the key as he close  
proximity of the enemy — almost that breath could be heard  
~~and they might~~ ~~extremely~~ ~~swiftly~~ ~~and~~ ~~intally~~ ~~and~~ ~~come~~ ~~no~~  
~~for a~~ ~~dead~~ ~~visit~~, as the ~~Grand~~ ~~did~~.

~~The Germans had dug the roads in.~~

we got to the ~~narrow~~ ~~Georgian~~ woods, green about us. We wondered how the food would get <sup>to</sup> each day. <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>middle</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>day</sup>. We looked back ~~and~~ ~~saw~~ the party and saw the fields north of Sen. Annuncie far below, <sup>and</sup> <sup>with</sup> the plain down to Capua, <sup>with</sup> the <sup>wind</sup> <sup>blowing</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Vollturno</sup> <sup>hidden</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>cloud</sup>. Their ~~country~~ land had an unexplained <sup>one</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>change</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>every</sup> <sup>change</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>season</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>light</sup>. It <sup>was</sup> <sup>death</sup> <sup>too</sup>, <sup>any</sup> <sup>death</sup>. <sup>Nothing</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>contained</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>hint</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>thing</sup>.  
A <sup>certain</sup> <sup>declaration</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>eternity</sup> <sup>came</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>light</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>way</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>valley</sup> <sup>received</sup> <sup>it</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>sea</sup>, <sup>so</sup> <sup>blue</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>detached</sup> <sup>when</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>barignous</sup> <sup>washed</sup> <sup>into</sup> <sup>it</sup>, <sup>the</sup> <sup>glittering</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>solid</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>this</sup> <sup>skin</sup> <sup>peninsula</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>god</sup> <sup>created</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>gods</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>fill</sup> <sup>it</sup>. <sup>It</sup> <sup>distorted</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>again</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>again</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>argued</sup> <sup>against</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>world</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>you</sup> <sup>were</sup> <sup>doing</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>made</sup> <sup>you</sup> <sup>loose</sup> <sup>your</sup> <sup>jackal</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>below</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>flank</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>like</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>battle</sup> <sup>up</sup> <sup>above</sup> <sup>going</sup> <sup>going</sup> <sup>up</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>said</sup> <sup>'Be</sup> <sup>alive</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>me</sup>, <sup>just</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>me</sup><sup>'</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>his</sup> <sup>calm</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>promise</sup> <sup>(which</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>end</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>world</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>look</sup> <sup>up</sup> <sup>at</sup> <sup>you</sup> <sup>if</sup> <sup>you</sup> <sup>yield</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>you</sup> <sup>would</sup> <sup>receive</sup> <sup>revenge</sup> <sup>against</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>god</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>you</sup> <sup>had</sup> <sup>hoped</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>defeat</sup> <sup>him</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>his</sup> <sup>treason</sup>. <sup>And</sup> <sup>this</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>fulfilled</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>last</sup> <sup>letter</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>law</sup>.)

I was always wary the <sup>my</sup> map: reading might not be accurate and the <sup>idea</sup> of walking into a British or US encampment <sup>and</sup> <sup>would</sup> <sup>walk</sup> <sup>into</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>enemy</sup> <sup>map</sup> (I hadn't yet reached the stage <sup>and</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>idea</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>hoping</sup> <sup>this</sup> <sup>would</sup> <sup>happen</sup>, <sup>while</sup> <sup>being</sup> <sup>sure</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>do</sup> <sup>it</sup>.)  
We at last <sup>came</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>edge</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>woods</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>there</sup> <sup>were</sup> <sup>no</sup> <sup>signs</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>life</sup> <sup>at</sup> <sup>all</sup>. The <sup>ground</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>just</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>same</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>before</sup>. The <sup>rocks</sup> <sup>had</sup> <sup>been</sup> <sup>hugged</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>shattered</sup>. The <sup>ground</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>just</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>same</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>before</sup>. The <sup>rocks</sup> <sup>had</sup> <sup>been</sup> <sup>hugged</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>shattered</sup>. The <sup>ground</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>just</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>same</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>before</sup>.  
There were little pits for the <sup>edges</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>ice</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>hand</sup> <sup>grenades</sup>. They lobbed us, some <sup>from</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>side</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>small</sup> <sup>transportable</sup> <sup>hard-held</sup> <sup>gun</sup> <sup>like</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>bazooka</sup>. Being a rare <sup>white</sup> <sup>rock</sup>, the <sup>stone</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>exposed</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>men</sup> <sup>very</sup> <sup>clear</sup>.  
The <sup>stone</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>exposed</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>men</sup> <sup>very</sup> <sup>clear</sup>. The <sup>stone</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>exposed</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>men</sup> <sup>very</sup> <sup>clear</sup>.  
Which <sup>provided</sup> <sup>good</sup> <sup>explosive</sup> <sup>shelter</sup>. The <sup>men</sup> <sup>were</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>wood</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>only</sup> <sup>one</sup> <sup>left</sup> <sup>standing</sup>.  
That <sup>was</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>only</sup> <sup>one</sup> <sup>left</sup> <sup>standing</sup>. That <sup>was</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>only</sup> <sup>one</sup> <sup>left</sup> <sup>standing</sup>.

The sparse woodland was - so that it could be straggled 1-2.  
~~How had they been able to clear this ridge of any vegetation  
 and was it that a couple of pine logs? Should have  
 asked if any fossils I could find on the two sides. Matter  
 the number of thin dead wood like to be high. If they  
 extended to land within the ridge, it would be sensible  
 of the 10 with some although for the ridge, make it impossible  
 of much except the vacated fertility because of the trees, in  
 view of ~~any~~ long distance a filling, and then heavier shell  
 to be set out without damage to themselves. Such things were  
 of a fungus. But I never did believe that the medicine  
 had been set out for us for days.~~

Three led <sup>light</sup> day <sup>amidst</sup> holiday <sup>in</sup> the silence of  
 the mountain and the ~~low~~ <sup>far-distant</sup> ~~clear~~ <sup>clear</sup> ~~thunder~~ <sup>thunder</sup> of  
 Rapids. ~~because of the entrance they suggested. They~~  
~~departed the way to which, for a few long hours in the~~  
~~was with daylight, we were in the.~~ The evening, to  
 by surprise, was silent too. And so was the night. ~~But~~ ~~During~~  
 the morning of the next day all hell came our way. We  
 dashed of cover. Heavy stuff <sup>started coming</sup> <sup>down</sup> the  
 ridge was sprayed with machine-guns <sup>in the powerful</sup> <sup>spandau.</sup> ~~no~~ ~~part~~ ~~had~~  
 gone up the night before but I <sup>was</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>sure</sup> the office who  
 led it. We didn't know where the ~~concerned~~ ~~in~~ ~~coming~~ ~~to~~.  
 We sat with a group of me and <sup>a</sup> <sup>junior</sup> office on the edge  
 of the wooded area. I kept rising and trying to get  
 a position ~~where~~ ~~I~~ ~~could~~ ~~do~~ ~~some~~ ~~driving~~, but ~~was~~ ~~not~~ ~~able~~ ~~to~~  
~~really~~ ~~become~~ ~~his~~ ~~on~~ ~~the~~ ~~top~~ ~~of~~ ~~that~~ ~~do~~ ~~in~~ ~~a~~ ~~hand~~ ~~some~~ ~~way~~ ~~we~~ ~~need~~  
 to keep your memory of those shells. ~~After~~ ~~the~~ ~~pleasant~~ ~~about~~  
 with the little jump, ~~they~~ ~~to~~ ~~go~~ ~~up~~ ~~me~~ ~~up~~ ~~a~~ ~~new~~ ~~one~~  
 defile between high rocks. We were already quite a  
 number of dead. We kept hearing 'he's got it' -  
 and 'So-and-so enemy is pinned down', just as if  
 the mountain were a vast area ~~by~~ ~~or~~ ~~was~~ ~~being~~ ~~attacked~~  
 people and ~~we~~ ~~could~~ ~~do~~ ~~nothing~~ ~~about~~ ~~it~~.

→ dived up of the new occasion. This, in fact, proved no strength. We behaved with the ease and assurance of the select SS units on the German side, <sup>but</sup> it was inhibited. I know now how deep no sense of superiority was, how that, as a nation, we had started again, ~~was~~ ~~for~~ as a small and threatened island, ~~was~~ as it was in Tudor times. No word of Rychth 1 and be further for private us.

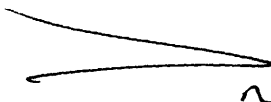
~~demanded to see~~. There was indeed no was ~~going to~~ see  
 were standing and talking in the ~~hurry~~ <sup>hurry</sup> was <sup>entirely</sup> ~~entirely~~  
 and it seemed almost as if we were to arrange a future  
 battles so that they could ~~begin~~ <sup>end</sup> this <sup>in</sup> ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~most~~ ~~best~~  
~~so~~ He jesticulated and looked all the time. He looked down  
 a ~~step~~ <sup>hope</sup> ~~step~~ <sup>hope</sup> as if no position, ~~for~~ <sup>unlike</sup> ~~perfect~~ ~~in~~ ~~order~~, ~~indeed~~  
 he had a ~~standing~~ <sup>respectful</sup> audience. No enemy was  
 speaking, there was <sup>in</sup> ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~air~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~conference~~ ~~of~~ ~~war~~ ~~was~~, ~~when~~ ~~two~~ ~~virtually~~ ~~two~~ ~~great~~ ~~cities~~ ~~clashed~~. ~~It~~ ~~was~~  
~~such~~ ~~a~~ ~~multitude~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~fact~~ ~~that~~ ~~the~~ ~~two~~ ~~cities~~ ~~clashed~~. ~~It~~ ~~was~~

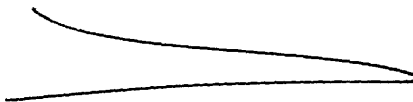
~~I was given permission to attack~~ ~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~time~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~day~~.  
 I was suspicious, dissatisfied. The German's self-assurance  
 made me uncomfortable. I said 'He ~~can~~ <sup>can see</sup> ~~see~~ ~~the~~ ~~positions~~  
 are <sup>are</sup> ~~are~~. I <sup>might</sup> ~~could~~ have kept the hill  
 below the ridge, on the other side, but I had no position of  
 command ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~company~~. Infantrymen aren't sensitive  
 to the importance of eyes. For all I know this man was  
 a Foo, and could be launching <sup>this</sup> ~~at~~ ~~us~~ ~~with~~  
~~the~~ ~~ammunition~~ ~~we~~ ~~had~~ ~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~time~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~day~~.

to I was astonished at his audacity  
 and wondered why we hadn't been trained in ~~the~~ ~~same~~  
 audacity. In no training there had been us though, ~~no~~  
~~idea~~ at all that we had to use our mind, ~~no~~ ~~idea~~  
~~was~~ the ~~most~~ of war was cunning. The  
 British reduced everything to routine but the routine ~~was~~  
 wasn't thorough, <sup>it lacked rhythm, being</sup> ~~was~~ ~~was~~ ~~was~~ a simple repetition of the  
~~and~~ ~~... tried~~ ~~... if~~ ~~... it~~ ~~... had~~ ~~... proved~~ ~~... useful~~, ~~a~~ ~~repetition~~ →  
 I ~~went~~ ~~back~~ ~~to~~ ~~my~~ ~~own~~ ~~little~~ ~~position~~ ~~down~~ ~~the~~ ~~ridge~~

feeling very uneasy. I told the ~~company~~ <sup>CB</sup> ~~that~~ ~~it~~ ~~was~~ ~~not~~ ~~safe~~.  
 He was all of patrol. He excited me. He would take  
 patrol at nightfall and see ~~what~~ <sup>they</sup> ~~was~~ ~~up~~ ~~to~~. He made  
 it sound like a key stone appointment with old friends.

Below us, <sup>in</sup> ~~the~~ ~~loose~~ ~~wood~~ ~~and~~ ~~begin~~, ~~and~~ ~~away~~ ~~of~~  
 the infants were camped ~~there~~. Perhaps the German needed  
 to know how strong we were, we had close to the ridge we

1  
→ in sunshine → with ...  relief

2  
→ German became very excited. He was gesturing  
to us to step back, and to look at their positions.  
~~quite as if we were ~~entering~~~~ We stepped back  
obediently. ~~until he was tent with us~~  
Sudden  relief

~~of the valley below, we had to stop.~~ We had been a woman a town, lying  
~~close to each other.~~ <sup>Contour lines</sup> ~~Long~~ we managed to walk the tracks above  
~~and below and underneath us,~~ <sup>helps</sup> and like water refracted to the  
~~promised to be a bright day,~~ <sup>single day, day</sup> ~~but~~ <sup>up</sup> ~~transpired to be a wonderful~~  
~~sunlit day,~~ a high glow with the blue dome, the sky  
 touching us, ~~and~~ the rocks gleaming and steaming. We put  
 on our clothes and the too steamy, and by the end of the day,  
 after we had made a fire and eaten several times, we were  
 as dry as boards and not a drop of water remained on the  
 stones.

Two or a by for the ~~top~~ <sup>ridge</sup> in the late  
 afternoon and to our astonishment we saw down <sup>the</sup>  
 Gorge standing up. ~~I had~~ ~~another~~ ~~in~~ ~~fact~~ ~~of~~ ~~it~~ ~~was~~ ~~not~~ ~~at~~ ~~all~~  
 up. We stood and looked down the <sup>long, steep slope, rocky in</sup>  
 side into evening twilight. ~~It was a long, long slope, so~~  
~~peaceful and unaltered with light,~~ <sup>land in</sup> ~~and~~ ~~there~~ ~~for~~ ~~down~~  
 holding up a stick with a white ~~handkerchief~~ <sup>attached to</sup> it

~~it was a German soldier,~~ ~~with~~ ~~slight~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~intentional~~  
title an academic <sup>perhaps, had</sup> who ~~never~~ ~~looked~~ ~~up~~ ~~for~~ ~~us~~ ~~before~~ ~~He~~ ~~was~~  
 a little hunched with thin arms ~~and~~ ~~was~~ ~~even~~ ~~calling~~ ~~up~~ ~~to~~  
 us ~~as~~ ~~he~~ ~~climbed~~. We waved to him. He ~~was~~  
 looking down the ridge  
 I looked at every position. ~~It was~~ ~~difficult~~ ~~the~~ ~~virgin~~ ~~side~~  
 of a mountain. I wondered if anyone had ~~been~~ ~~there~~ ~~before~~

~~as, since we~~ ~~know~~ ~~him~~ ~~but~~ ~~that~~ ~~was~~ ~~the~~ ~~effect~~ ~~of~~  
~~the~~ ~~for~~ ~~as~~ ~~long~~ ~~as~~ ~~the~~ ~~was~~ ~~of~~ ~~rocks~~ ~~and~~ ~~stones~~ ~~and~~  
~~the~~ ~~sign~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~soft~~ ~~daylight~~. The German <sup>2</sup>

He came straight up, didn't pause on his side of the  
 ridge. Suddenly he was among us, talking in broken but  
 excellent English. He was a medico and he asked for  
 time to bury the dead <sup>and take in the wounded</sup> he could need a day. Two  
 following days. <sup>It was unusual to see</sup> ~~until~~ ~~night~~ ~~fall~~. ~~He~~ ~~was~~ ~~not~~ ~~to~~ ~~rest~~

~~less many times more powerful than we now work and starting just now. At first they were anxious, feeling badly that. To take for the other side and was to obliterate the other side? With these eyes they were have looked into our face and we are around a big labeled notebook at us are Canada's Toronto. And we formed, state, counterbalanced things technical material for them to do the same work, how was? They were the abundant thought since it is a perfectly legitimate (the worker has studied hard) to confinate doctor in found a prisoner. My mind would give, yes, ~~the~~ and ~~circumstances~~, yes. but to ~~use~~ them? My mind would ~~could~~ get on the ~~project~~ me. Except that it is referred to my ~~giving~~ picture of ~~inaction~~ or ~~being~~ worked at a conflict we didn't understand, had never understood, and ~~give~~ little and so other we the mental ~~beats~~ and with determine the course of the second ~~is~~ an ~~distraction~~ or ~~knowing~~ we ~~are~~ ~~definitely~~ ~~have~~ ~~used~~ ~~we~~. ~~Not~~ ~~fortistely~~ ~~right~~, ~~but~~ ~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~work~~ ~~we~~ ~~are~~ ~~to~~ ~~find~~ ~~in~~ ~~order~~ ~~conclusion~~ ~~to~~ ~~us~~ ~~and~~ ~~what~~ ~~we~~.~~

~~is staying for want to include this time the "last" <sup>work</sup> government was anxious of ~~curbing~~ in ~~the~~ ~~fact~~ ~~that~~ ~~we~~ ~~only~~ ~~because~~ ~~we~~ ~~needed~~ ~~to~~ ~~disable~~ ~~a~~ ~~superior~~ ~~German~~ ~~division~~ ~~that~~ ~~could~~ ~~thrive~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~western~~ ~~front~~ ~~but~~ ~~she~~ ~~is~~ ~~gone~~ ~~but~~ ~~because~~ ~~it~~ ~~was~~ ~~already~~ ~~known~~ ~~to~~ ~~expect~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~used~~ ~~and~~ ~~was~~ ~~a~~ ~~typical~~ ~~victorious~~ ~~and~~ ~~clearly~~ ~~defeat~~. ~~We~~ ~~heard~~ ~~what~~ ~~negotiations~~ ~~Montgomery~~ ~~was~~ ~~to~~ ~~do~~ ~~and~~ ~~anxious~~ ~~to~~ ~~finish~~ ~~it~~ ~~his~~ ~~contribution~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~Italian~~ ~~campaign~~ ~~with~~ ~~looking~~ ~~around~~ ~~and~~ ~~every~~ ~~time~~ ~~to~~ ~~announce~~ ~~to~~ ~~his~~ ~~troops~~ ~~that~~ ~~they~~ ~~attacked~~ ~~in~~ ~~going~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~done~~, ~~that~~ ~~the~~ ~~German~~ ~~was~~ ~~going~~ ~~to~~ ~~receive~~ ~~a~~ ~~terrible~~ ~~crack~~ ~~and~~ ~~under~~, ~~the~~ ~~German~~ ~~proved~~ ~~resistance~~ ~~was~~ ~~not~~, ~~after~~ ~~all~~, ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~the~~ ~~most~~ ~~and~~ ~~disorganized~~ ~~force~~ ~~they~~ ~~were~~ ~~supposed~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~. ~~How~~ ~~was~~ ~~our~~ ~~intelligence~~, ~~as~~ ~~far~~ ~~as~~ ~~intelligence~~? ~~Just~~ ~~we~~ ~~had~~ ~~lived~~ ~~under~~ ~~a~~ ~~dictatorship~~ ~~so~~ ~~obvious~~, ~~since~~ ~~we~~ ~~no~~ ~~longer~~ ~~voted~~, ~~no~~ ~~longer~~ ~~had~~ ~~access~~ ~~to~~ ~~hear~~ ~~the~~ ~~best~~ ~~been~~ ~~of~~ ~~himself~~ ~~directed~~ ~~to~~ ~~us~~, ~~no~~ ~~longer~~ ~~even~~ ~~wrote~~ ~~letters~~ ~~how~~ ~~the~~ ~~war~~ ~~is~~ ~~going~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~done~~ ~~for~~ ~~information~~ ~~that~~ ~~the~~ ~~German~~ ~~was~~ ~~going~~ ~~to~~ ~~do~~ ~~and~~ ~~assuming~~ ~~that~~ ~~the~~ ~~letter~~ ~~should~~ ~~come~~ ~~not~~ ~~in~~ ~~Germany~~, ~~but~~ ~~in~~ ~~Italy~~ ~~or~~ ~~France~~ ~~or~~ ~~Spain~~ ~~or~~ ~~Belgium~~ ~~or~~ ~~the~~ ~~Netherlands~~ ~~or~~ ~~Denmark~~ ~~or~~ ~~Sweden~~ ~~or~~ ~~Norway~~ ~~or~~ ~~Poland~~ ~~or~~ ~~Czechoslovakia~~ ~~or~~ ~~Yugoslavia~~ ~~or~~ ~~Greece~~ ~~or~~ ~~Romania~~ ~~or~~ ~~Bulgaria~~ ~~or~~ ~~Soviet~~ ~~Union~~ ~~or~~ ~~the~~ ~~United~~ ~~States~~ ~~or~~ ~~Canada~~ ~~or~~ ~~the~~ ~~United~~ ~~Kingdom~~ ~~or~~ ~~the~~ ~~Common~~ ~~wealth~~ ~~of~~ ~~Independent~~ ~~Nations~~ ~~or~~ ~~any~~ ~~other~~ ~~country~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~world~~ ~~at~~ ~~that~~ ~~time~~ ~~and~~ ~~we~~ ~~are~~ ~~now~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~position~~ ~~of~~ ~~being~~ ~~able~~ ~~to~~ ~~do~~ ~~what~~ ~~we~~ ~~would~~ ~~like~~ ~~to~~ ~~do~~ ~~if~~ ~~we~~ ~~could~~ ~~put~~ ~~it~~ ~~in~~ ~~practice~~.~~



→ 'preparable', had moved... > may

2 - This wasn't accurate. It was months before they were allowed  
to ~~blaze~~ in the scene. ~~Each~~ an army has decided on a Big  
~~Show to the east~~ ~~could be the way~~ ~~deciding~~ the  
world, ~~hopeful~~ and ~~dreaming~~ and ~~fumblingly~~ and ~~trips~~ ~~up~~,  
to the ~~high~~ valley of ~~as a secret~~ & ~~Rome~~. [True Right. ←  
Army's losses were now around 40,000 <sup>two were</sup> ~~and~~ more than the  
number ~~rich~~ <sup>and we had to</sup> ~~and~~ ~~started~~ to ~~spread~~ ~~out~~  
~~and~~ ~~into~~ ~~the~~ ~~mountain~~ ~~ranges~~ ~~on~~ ~~both~~ ~~sides~~ ~~heights~~ ~~of~~ ~~both~~ ~~sides~~ ~~but~~  
heights the ~~could~~ ~~control~~ ~~by~~ ~~means~~ ~~of~~ ~~artillery~~ ~~and~~ ~~number~~ ~~of~~  
amount of ~~projectile~~ ~~machinery~~.

Franziska at me

Show a ~~Big Show~~ ~~that~~ ~~will~~ ~~be~~ the decision ~~to~~ ~~put~~ ~~it~~ ~~in~~  
a ~~million~~ orders ~~to~~ ~~for~~ ~~uses~~ ~~these~~ ~~resources~~ ~~and~~ ~~materials~~  
~~supplies~~. The ~~gaps~~ were ~~set~~ to work making bridges and  
~~low~~ roads, ~~ammunition~~ ~~would~~ ~~be~~ ~~brought~~ up, soldiers were  
if possible ~~be~~ ~~vested~~ (did the ~~sex~~ ~~plains~~ ~~the~~ ~~house~~ ~~halcyon~~ ~~days~~  
at ~~Lessa~~ ~~Ansturm~~?). when Gordon appeared? You cannot undo such a vast  
machine unless you, as a ~~commander~~, <sup>you</sup> have ~~gone~~ ~~to~~ ~~look~~  
like an idiot, ~~even~~ ~~if~~ ~~you~~ ~~look~~ ~~like~~ ~~an~~ ~~idiot~~ ~~and~~ ~~a~~ ~~result~~ ~~of~~  
~~the~~ ~~Big~~ ~~Show~~ ~~the~~ ~~the~~ ~~Big~~ ~~Show~~ ~~is~~ ~~done~~. [The Fifth...

...gagging at

3 ~~watched~~ / the approach of the Big Show into a ~~catapult~~  
~~an~~ ~~aged~~ ~~at~~ a ~~series~~ ~~of~~ ~~concern~~ ~~for~~ ~~itself~~.  
We put no guns down behind a tall cliff,  
making it impossible to fire, with a tall ~~thicket~~ screen  
of trees behind us. ~~to~~ ~~a~~ ~~band~~ ~~of~~ ~~massive~~ ~~detaches~~ ~~we~~  
I was ordered to climb the cliff before us. Taking a single  
~~smaller~~ ~~with~~ ~~me~~. ~~Two~~ ~~men~~ ~~from~~ ~~the~~ ~~base~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~cliff~~ ~~were~~ ~~sent~~ ~~to~~  
~~take~~ ~~care~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~ammunition~~ ~~range~~ ~~captured~~ ~~for~~ ~~the~~ ~~German~~ ~~army~~. (wanted  
~~to~~ ~~sit~~ ~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~range~~ ~~with~~ ~~me~~)

Chap 1 ends p. 55  
 begin 54 → 2 ends p. 74  
 begin 75 → 3 ends p. 83  
 begin 84 → 4 ends 110

tree, the patrol I'd been telling to earlier.

Chap 5 III

There was a lull in the driving and

I saw it ...

→ I took my way <sup>back</sup> to our rocky shelter and left them there. I was of a stroll, to a flank. In the period of my so to speak, war-tutelage I had little sense of <sup>danger,</sup> ~~danger~~ when it was under my nose. I walked <sup>down</sup> through the woods and <sup>and</sup> ~~then~~ as I came back in a clearing, sitting on a log <sup>below me,</sup> <sup>long since fallen</sup>

It was as if the captain had become a spirit to my end.

INSERT P. 242

guns and kill. I could feel excited of the words, ~~with a faint understanding of what~~ ~~of~~ ~~what~~ You time will come, a voice ~~of~~ ~~the~~

You were lying up there,

→ I reported and I said, ~~we were in a fight~~ ~~as I saw you,~~ ~~I~~ ~~was~~ ~~just~~ ~~telling~~ ~~about~~ ~~you,~~ ~~saying~~ ~~how~~ ~~bloody~~ ~~shame~~ ~~it~~ ~~was~~ ~~that~~ ~~you~~ ~~were~~ ~~still~~ ~~alive.~~ It was as if my presence didn't help convince them that I was, after all, alive. They continued to stare, confused.

→ 3 So of the second time — the first big Volturo — I'd done good. I hadn't <sup>ed</sup> <sup>up</sup> any fire. There was no chance <sup>(to do so. In this case, on the edge)</sup> ~~we~~ ~~hadn't~~ ~~been~~ ~~attached~~ ~~to~~ <sup>like the captain</sup> <sup>even</sup> ~~the~~ ~~edge~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~map~~ ~~as~~ ~~many~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~guns~~

We ourselves were pinned down and a rock in the defile.  
 At once times <sup>wished</sup> ~~we wanted~~ to be a <sup>in</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>part</sup> ~~part~~ we became <sup>had</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~not~~ to  
 defend yourself <sup>with</sup> ~~with~~ <sup>no</sup> ~~no grenades, <sup>was</sup> ~~was~~ <sup>just</sup> ~~just~~ a revolver <sup>(along</sup> ~~(along~~ <sup>with</sup> ~~with~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>side</sup> ~~side~~ <sup>of</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>my</sup> ~~my~~ <sup>back</sup> ~~back).  
~~up~~ ~~up~~ ~~up~~. I said <sup>with</sup> ~~with~~ <sup>me</sup> ~~me~~ I felt ~~great~~ ~~terror~~ <sup>real</sup> ~~real~~ <sup>fear</sup> ~~fear~~. It was  
 strange, flitting in and out rocks. Our ~~dark~~ <sup>dark</sup> night of sleep  
 in a tunnel and our <sup>other</sup> ~~other~~ <sup>day</sup> ~~day~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~had~~ produced a wide-awake  
 state ~~the~~ ~~belonged~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~mountain~~ ~~top~~ ~~and~~ ~~somehow~~ ~~made~~  
~~the~~ ~~horrible~~ ~~feeling~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~belly~~ ~~deep~~ ~~for~~ ~~away~~ ~~as~~ ~~they~~ ~~by~~ ~~were~~  
~~as~~ ~~soon~~. I kept an accurate record of avoiding the action but  
 there was no action other than what we were doing, ~~moving~~ ~~forward~~  
~~and~~ ~~being~~ ~~blasted~~ ~~to~~ ~~a~~ ~~standstill~~, ~~trying~~ ~~to~~ ~~contact~~ ~~others~~  
~~and~~ ~~not~~ ~~successfully~~. ~~Trying~~ ~~to~~ ~~make~~ ~~contact~~ ~~with~~ ~~a~~ ~~line~~ ~~that~~ ~~had~~ ~~been~~ ~~set~~ ~~up~~  
~~had~~ ~~as~~ ~~quickly~~ ~~as~~ ~~we~~. ~~It~~ ~~was~~ ~~just~~ ~~behind~~ ~~us~~ ~~because~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~  
~~was~~ ~~being~~ ~~contested~~ ~~it~~ ~~was~~ ~~not~~ ~~necessary~~ ~~to~~ ~~move~~ ~~and~~ ~~you~~ ~~would~~ ~~be~~ ~~blasted~~  
~~it~~ ~~and~~ ~~was~~ ~~not~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~settle~~. ~~Nothing~~ ~~was~~~~~~

I thought my men down to the copse again and we found  
 a <sup>Guayana</sup> ~~Guayana~~ <sup>sitting</sup> ~~sitting~~ by a copse. He was staring in fear of his <sup>head</sup> ~~head~~  
 soldier was <sup>his</sup> ~~his~~ <sup>pal</sup> ~~pal~~. It had just happened. He died while walking with  
 his genitals ~~was~~ ~~gone~~ ~~at~~. He was ~~sitting~~ ~~there~~ ~~would~~ ~~be~~  
~~crashed~~ ~~he~~ ~~said~~ ~~nothing~~, ~~didn't~~ ~~look~~ ~~up~~, <sup>if</sup> ~~if~~ ~~you~~ ~~had~~  
~~been~~ ~~pointed~~ ~~at~~ ~~him~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~had~~ ~~moved~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~right~~ ~~side~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~road~~  
~~happened~~ ~~to~~ ~~come~~ ~~over~~ ~~he~~ ~~would~~ ~~have~~ ~~been~~ ~~there~~ ~~if~~ ~~you~~ ~~had~~ ~~moved~~

We came <sup>in</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~to~~ a clearing <sup>top</sup> ~~top~~. I was ahead of my men  
 and <sup>below</sup> ~~below~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>group</sup> ~~group~~ would be talking to each other. They  
 all looked up. ~~They~~ ~~understood~~ ~~the~~ ~~he~~ ~~was~~ ~~saying~~ ~~was~~. <sup>They</sup> ~~They~~ ~~found~~ ~~too~~  
~~all~~ ~~looked~~ ~~up~~ ~~at~~ ~~me~~ <sup>with</sup> ~~with~~ <sup>wide</sup> ~~wide~~ <sup>eyes</sup> ~~eyes~~. ~~They~~ ~~couldn't~~ ~~say~~ ~~anything~~.

They <sup>stared</sup> ~~stared~~ <sup>and</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>I</sup> ~~I~~ <sup>came</sup> ~~came~~ <sup>near</sup> ~~near~~ <sup>him</sup> ~~him~~. 'Good God!', <sup>2</sup> ~~2~~  
 the <sup>1st</sup> ~~1st~~ <sup>said</sup> ~~said~~, 'We were just talking about you. I was ~~just~~  
~~just~~ ~~we~~ ~~were~~ ~~talking~~ ~~about~~ ~~you~~. ~~2~~ ~~was~~ ~~measuring~~ ~~me~~.  
~~and~~ ~~he~~ ~~said~~, 'No. No. I am', <sup>1</sup> ~~1~~ <sup>said</sup> ~~said~~, 'Somewhere in <sup>the</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>middle</sup> ~~middle~~ <sup>of</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>a</sup> ~~a~~ <sup>battle</sup> ~~battle~~  
 if you haven't been killed off and this is just a drawing after  
 the <sup>of</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>death</sup> ~~death~~. <sup>2</sup> ~~2~~ still looked at me, unsmiling, blinking.

A new <sup>unit</sup> ~~unit~~ was sent up to replace <sup>me</sup> ~~me~~ and I walked  
 down the same path <sup>would</sup> ~~would~~ <sup>take</sup> ~~take~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>come</sup> ~~come~~ <sup>up</sup> ~~up~~, and now <sup>with</sup> ~~with~~ <sup>life</sup> ~~life~~.  
 The <sup>until</sup> ~~until~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>valley</sup> ~~valley~~ <sup>level</sup> ~~level~~ was <sup>taking</sup> ~~taking~~ <sup>and</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>turning</sup> ~~turning~~

→ takes Lin over, a fact he will always be aware  
of many years later, if ~~at all~~ at all.

Back

Back to  
p.242

We walked down  
the same path....

INSERT P.242½

There was a sense of inevitability. As soon as they were within an engagement. For the Nations we were pinned down — all of us, and the dog found line was trying to get across the view — they were stuck up above. Above the Camino the mountain there was no line to speak of, only sudden engagements — to the flank, head-on, even from the rear. I tried to keep close to see the position was steadily cut off from other units, with the supply line cut. But the P20, if he can't stay still and the stock, will do his work. I was beginning to see that he begins his work on the 3rd party takes up a position — he makes a ~~little~~ initiative, an attack, or supports me. If he is unable to wander too far for this ~~stage~~ anyway, he is a signal to, he is also unable to sit still with them.

In a word I was entering the logistics of the thing. It is the way a soldier matures. He becomes a real weapon. He is dying a death inside him, his pain is fading so fast that he is fiddly. To cope with, with memory loss — are his daydreams are piecemeal and starved, he years of a care ~~mind~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~personality~~ he is developing ~~the~~ ~~incubation~~ acceptance of the lies and invention he has been put to sleep with, has →



→ use for the government at home, however much ~~the rate concerned~~  
it may guide the strategy.

make a  
second  
landing  
248

it was a typical  
(Hitler's <sup>already</sup> ~~strategy~~) word) not as far the front but <sup>from</sup> the behind. One  
should have been done by our right Army ~~that~~ <sup>at</sup> in September,  
the previous year, to have ~~made~~ <sup>made</sup> Rome at a time when it  
~~was virtually empty~~  
~~that we could have~~  
~~Done it with~~  
~~and little~~  
~~causing~~  
~~Italy~~

Of course it was very difficult of the various command  
~~other~~ ~~case~~ under that ambiguous ~~term~~ 'Allied' <sup>name</sup> / <sup>to</sup> ~~agree~~ / ~~with~~  
~~after~~ ~~for~~ the difficulty of getting Air to agree with ~~for~~ ~~to~~ ~~agree~~ ~~with~~  
~~land~~ in any ~~operation~~. But a plan was arrived at <sup>because</sup> ~~our~~  
~~government~~ <sup>at home</sup> ~~needed~~ a victory <sup>as</sup> ~~we~~ needed a holiday, <sup>3</sup>  
So ~~the~~ Big Show would happen. <sup>Not that</sup>  
it was, ~~not~~ <sup>or</sup> ~~even~~ <sup>in</sup> ~~such~~ ~~bad~~ ~~winter~~ ~~conditions~~, <sup>but</sup> ~~it~~ ~~was~~ ~~not~~ ~~an~~ ~~order~~, <sup>4</sup>  
~~was~~ ~~then~~ ~~the~~ ~~dictator~~ ~~of~~ ~~multiple~~ ~~dictators~~ ~~each~~ ~~with~~ ~~his~~  
~~own~~ ~~opinion~~ ~~of~~ ~~Germany~~, ~~Great~~ ~~Britain~~, ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~US~~, ~~which~~ ~~was~~  
~~the~~ ~~last~~ ~~major~~ ~~the~~ ~~knobs~~ ~~to~~ ~~turn~~ ~~at~~ ~~what~~ ~~was~~ ~~then~~ ~~in~~  
~~being~~ ~~held~~ ~~got~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~way~~, ~~but~~ ~~was~~ ~~of~~ ~~that~~ ~~year~~, ~~and~~ ~~at~~ ~~the~~  
~~victory~~ ~~both~~ ~~to~~ ~~tear~~ ~~and~~ ~~make~~ ~~the~~ ~~German~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~fight~~  
~~against~~ ~~Russia~~ ~~and~~ ~~to~~ ~~inform~~ ~~the~~ ~~vast~~ ~~supported~~ ~~audience~~  
~~The~~ ~~American~~ ~~people~~ ~~It~~ ~~would~~ ~~have~~ ~~been~~ ~~difficult~~ ~~of~~ ~~any~~ ~~me~~,  
~~even~~ ~~the~~ ~~last~~ ~~great~~ ~~soldier~~, ~~British~~ ~~in~~ ~~American~~, ~~to~~ ~~do~~ ~~that~~  
~~then~~ ~~was~~ ~~the~~ ~~main~~ ~~and~~ ~~in~~ ~~place~~ ~~enemies~~ - ~~this~~ ~~was~~  
~~what~~ ~~Britain~~ ~~and~~ ~~America~~ ~~and~~ ~~they~~ ~~were~~ ~~fighting~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~same~~  
~~side~~! ~~It~~ ~~was~~ ~~at~~ ~~this~~ ~~time~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~first~~ ~~months~~ ~~of~~ ~~1944~~,  
~~possibly~~ ~~not~~ ~~was~~ ~~the~~ ~~dictator~~, ~~one~~ ~~in~~ ~~Washington~~ ~~and~~  
~~the~~ ~~other~~ ~~roads~~, ~~exchanged~~ ~~spots~~ ~~for~~ ~~shots~~ ~~open~~ ~~with~~ ~~each~~  
~~other~~, ~~even~~ ~~the~~ ~~American~~ ~~goal~~ ~~of~~ ~~oppose~~ ~~to~~ ~~British~~ ~~goals~~  
~~was~~. ~~But~~ ~~as~~ ~~things~~ ~~became~~ ~~clear~~ ~~they~~ ~~discovered~~ ~~that~~ ~~they~~  
~~were~~ ~~very~~ ~~different~~, ~~a~~ ~~kind~~ ~~of~~ ~~light~~ ~~bulb~~, ~~as~~ ~~we~~ ~~children~~ ~~of~~  
~~physics~~ ~~we~~ ~~say~~, ~~for~~ ~~each~~ ~~other~~ ~~we~~ ~~did~~ ~~not~~ ~~get~~ ~~quite~~, ~~we~~  
~~with~~ ~~dodgers~~, ~~of~~ ~~certain~~ ~~disagreements~~ - ~~high~~ ~~places~~.  
It is agreement, ~~do~~ ~~it~~ ~~for~~ ~~two~~, ~~but~~ ~~one~~ ~~means~~ ~~of~~ ~~conducting~~

→<sup>1</sup> when it was virtually unprotected war needs to be done properly, namely the Rome was fully protected and a 'Allied' invasion further up the coast fully expected. The Germans have often told us since that the only problem we could have had in the case of an earlier landing would have been the administrative one of how to house so many (mostly happy, if ~~correct~~ late reports were correct) of German prisoners.

→<sup>2</sup> in view of ~~that~~ vast difference of goals between the American and British command: not that anyone on either side had the slightest consciousness of having anything but purely rhetorical goals of bringing down a dictator in the heart of Europe. ~~And quite apart from these deep-tarred (because unchristian) goals there were parochial differences between Sea and Air and Land, <sup>both in the</sup> ~~each~~ <sup>camp</sup> as a natural and between each camp.~~

→<sup>3</sup> and because the ~~first~~ American Eighth Army commander, said to be keen on personal publicity, needed to be Rome's liberator as much as his Provider did.

→<sup>4</sup> particularly as there was one goal that all the 'Allies' could share without forethought and that was the goal of defeating - guess who? One of the Allies. If we get up into Austria there was a good chance of reaching Berlin before the Russians got there. After all, no one wanted them in Europe. In fact no one wanted them at all apart from who they could do for us by debilitating Germany (while also, happily, debilitating themselves). ~~But the soldiers we soldiers, some and a few were supposed to be committed without doubt or confusion or the necessity of the other necessarily <sup>the</sup> ~~the~~ ~~we~~ ~~had~~ ~~the~~ ~~all~~ ~~the~~ ~~time~~ ~~and~~ ~~again~~ ~~we~~~~





Cursing the 8th  
of not being  
~~the~~ and the strategy  
of getting the landing  
group - Mark Clark told  
he would have air cover.  
I heard war once in a while  
he got air cover, that the  
was also broken  
we learned to

it these meanings that convey themselves invisibly through the air and set themselves up in other minds. 'Chairs' are to sit on, 'tables' to eat off, 'fields' to plough or roam in or build on, 'trees' to climb in or pick the fruit from or sit under or swing in. In a flash we get a picture of the animal using this method of contact. He bends his body to sit, he must use this posture to eat at the tables he builds for the purpose, he digs in the earth and he picks fruit or nuts by hand as all primates do. But as to all the other words, much more subtle than words that only describe objects, we miss the picture it gives us, therefore missing a picture of us humans we cannot do without.

A trick lies within words and their meanings. It conceals the word-maker and meaning-maker entirely. I am never going to think every time I open my mouth that certain people long before my time began using these words and attached to them varying and changing meanings. I have no idea about those people. The result is I never know myself. I use an instrument that was given me to me as if it had never been made but was a fact like the wind. I use it in an automated way for I cannot think about each word I am using as I use it. If a word doesn't become automatic in me it won't work.

So I never ask the identity of the speaker, the speaker who perhaps millennia ago devised my words and their meanings or the speaker who is myself. Yet those words and meanings do provide an identity, they do give a picture, an 'I', but it is an identity we

These words become  
 history in a sense —  
 believed because they can't  
 be denied  
 trying to recognize  
 the  
 eye.



I stalked back to my area where there were ~~lots of~~ <sup>fruit</sup> trees and  
receded a place where I might put my sleeping bag ~~for the night~~  
I chose a place <sup>under</sup> a fig tree, overlooking the field the thin fair  
south figs ripe early, and fall for the trees if no farmer were  
available to pick them.

~~But~~ When, walking along the edge like ~~the~~ <sup>a</sup> ~~monster~~ <sup>too</sup> worth, ~~±~~  
~~and~~ ~~was~~ ~~heard~~, there came a sound of machinery followed at once by a  
metallic crash nearby, I thought perhaps it might well be a training  
aft. all. But I wasn't convinced. I'd been through a battle course  
with ~~dummy~~ <sup>simulated</sup> ~~bullets~~ and ~~heart~~ <sup>as</sup> ~~rounds~~ and ~~grenades~~ ~~had~~ ~~been~~ ~~simulated~~

~~but~~ ~~never~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~extent~~ ~~of~~ ~~amplifying~~ ~~the~~ ~~sound~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~training~~  
I don't think I knew whether ~~the~~ ~~or~~ ~~this~~ ~~was~~ ~~a~~ ~~heart~~ ~~round~~  
a German 88 mm. I knew the difference in training terms but  
not in the ground, in the life, in the death. [Another one came over  
and another but I was still peaceful in my conviction ~~the~~ ~~training~~

~~reduction~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~sound~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~grenades~~ ~~they~~ ~~would~~ ~~pick~~ ~~up~~ ~~the~~  
~~it~~ ~~was~~ ~~coming~~ ~~from~~ ~~—~~ ~~after~~ ~~all~~ ~~they~~ ~~were~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~same~~ ~~area~~  
~~but~~ ~~there~~ ~~was~~ ~~no~~ ~~long~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~a~~ ~~long~~ ~~period~~ ~~—~~ ~~was~~ ~~short~~ ~~since~~  
directly a work area should keep a low profile? There were four

dice things a Messerschmidt aft. all — a quick diving visit <sup>h</sup> &  
spattering bullets <sup>would</sup> ~~finish~~ ~~us~~ ~~all~~.  
I ~~grumbled~~ ~~to~~ ~~myself~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~gravel~~ ~~helped~~  
to keep the ~~world~~ ~~normal~~, institutionalized, ~~if~~ ~~there~~ ~~were~~ ~~to~~

keep and thus safe, as youth requires even of its rebellions,  
I ~~didn't~~ ~~know~~ ~~at~~ ~~this~~ ~~was~~ ~~the~~ ~~worst~~ ~~(~~ ~~with~~ ~~'fire')~~.  
first response — me <sup>could</sup> ~~say~~ ~~nothing~~ — to battle. The war <sup>5</sup>  
began raining over us and I could smell the cordite

and ~~felt~~ ~~a~~ ~~swift~~ ~~change~~ ~~of~~ ~~air~~ — at still they were <sup>6</sup>  
created in us, and my sense of safety ~~was~~ ~~undisturbed~~.  
Of course how had I ~~had~~ ~~begun~~ ~~to~~ ~~have~~ ~~my~~ ~~doubts~~ ~~about~~ ~~the~~ ~~features~~ ~~in~~

of battle had started, those ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~night~~ ~~and~~ ~~day~~ ~~nothing~~ ~~the~~  
night and day, accompanying <sup>and</sup> ~~was~~ ~~an~~ ~~absence~~ ~~of~~ ~~any~~ ~~noise~~ ~~or~~ ~~action~~  
reading <sup>and</sup> ~~talk~~ ~~ing~~, as if the ~~was~~ ~~the~~ ~~detonation~~ ~~was~~ ~~the~~ ~~purpose~~  
of detonation to come all the more terrible ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~absence~~.

The dark came and ~~the~~ ~~likelihood~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~detonation~~ ~~was~~ ~~the~~  
I ~~lay~~ ~~down~~ ~~in~~ ~~my~~ ~~sleeping~~ ~~bag~~.  
settled into my sleeping bag.

→<sup>1</sup> Thunderous

→<sup>2</sup> ~~and~~ so that I could metabolise even this as battle-course simulation. Even as I write this I can't believe ~~that that~~ ~~over & over~~ I forced myself so deeply. But the young mind is pragmatic. It goes up as she knows. There is a complacency in it, ~~which is~~ never achieved again.

→<sup>3</sup> I even told myself that this was reckless simulation — surely...

→<sup>4</sup> and the inanity of military life. Grounding is another staple of youth. Bregazzi seems so absurdly arranged. One could do it so much better oneself. Grounding is ~~perhaps~~ helps to keep...

→<sup>5</sup>, identifiable by a ~~few~~ dull thump, from no great distance, ~~followed by the steep trajectory~~ <sup>quick</sup> ~~the taking of~~ a whizz that seems close to me, ~~was~~ followed by a quick steep dive to earth,

→<sup>6</sup> miraculously survived.



different for the 'other ranks' - to everybody, surprise except  
 this and our Winston Churchill was removed for good  
 the moment the war ended.

4

→ I didn't add that, in the story, I didn't take it seriously, I  
 couldn't believe it, because I wasn't really aware of this being  
 the case. To say the first casualty wake up to see  
 you've signed your well-being and perhaps your life ~~away~~ <sup>away</sup> to,  
 and ~~in any case~~ this was ~~not a~~ <sup>certainly</sup> fine the case with me ~~that~~ <sup>that</sup>

~~the~~  
~~then getting the~~ positions would  
 come back again. In this we thought we

→ anywhere, was the latrine.

3

→ up the hill that morning, divisions were now to the proximity of  
 enemy positions, and found how deep trenches with T.S.X. and  
 coming in them. To see us surprised to see me Arab on (was to  
 see them.

to father, ~~and~~ ~~the~~ had  
~~already~~ started a family, ~~since~~ ~~it~~ ~~had~~ ~~been~~ ~~a~~ ~~secret~~  
~~value~~, a claim to status which non-hereditary capitalization of the  
 kind he and I dreamed of (and <sup>which we</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>would</sup> ~~achieve~~)  
 could hold ~~it~~ <sup>so</sup> candle to. ~~Money~~ ~~was~~ ~~another~~ ~~status~~ ~~was~~,  
~~and~~ ~~this~~ ~~was~~ ~~my~~ ~~idea~~ ~~I~~ ~~wasn't~~ ~~with~~ ~~him~~, ~~since~~ ~~he~~ ~~was~~ ~~never~~  
~~at~~ ~~all~~ ~~deep~~ ~~gain~~? ~~the~~ ~~the~~ ~~the~~ The heart of the rapport between  
 us was the decision we thought the war would establish,  
 I can't remember if we were from now to believe that <sup>socialism</sup> ~~we~~  
 was what the war was about <sup>but for us we were.</sup> ~~ideology is difficult for soldiers~~  
~~to~~ ~~think~~ ~~we~~ ~~took~~ ~~from~~ ~~Polanyi's~~ ~~attitude~~, that a  
 revolution would take place in ~~Britain~~ ~~because~~  
 the unbearable, of most people, of the Ad is ~~captured~~ ~~order~~.  
 And we were ~~right~~ there. ~~For~~ ~~if~~ ~~they~~ ~~we~~ ~~hadn't~~ ~~at~~ ~~all~~ ~~war~~  
 the fact that all ~~revolution~~ ~~was~~ ~~the~~ ~~fact~~ ~~we~~ ~~had~~ ~~of~~ ~~shared~~  
 idea that <sup>the war</sup> ~~it~~ ~~was~~ ~~intended~~, by the people who ~~to~~ ~~work~~  
 accordingly <sup>had started it and</sup> ~~to~~ ~~work~~  
 not to their profit, <sup>and</sup> ~~that~~ ~~we~~ ~~were~~ ~~determined~~ ~~to~~ ~~stop~~

INSERT 218 1/2

①

with his signaller and, for where he could see the enemy with his own eyes, and know who lay on the flanks of the infantry-line he was with, he could direct artillery fire from five, eight, or sixteen guns, were the guns of a whole division. He would thus become a treasure of the infantry, a man the head in his pocket so to speak a portion of this protection if he became isolated & surrounded.

The ~~French~~ <sup>French</sup> leg apo had a better word for the Foo and that was le sentinial parole. How was a spy who could go to the very frontier parts of the front line and become, in a word, 'the eyes of the army'!

The danger <sup>was</sup> ~~was~~ that, ~~he could get~~ being so mobile, with at most few men, he could get lost, and getting lost implied he is in no man's land and not be in awe of death, in the dark, ~~with no facilities to~~ move east, west, south & north. This happened several times to me.

~~(We cursed the most where we were in <sup>these</sup> undefensible positions where the enemy watched our every movement. No man got was used to the close Italian terrain especially soldier's cringing for the death official death. We cursed the Eighth Army under the performing jackal, as we saw selected to see this rather retiring man, with his boots ...)~~

[We cursed most where we were in indefensible positions unable to retaliate, ~~and it happened~~ which happened in this first stage of our climb through Itaf because we didn't know the terrain, where to avoid and how to walk in with it. <sup>even</sup> But we cursed the Eighth Army under General Montgomery <sup>while</sup> ~~who~~ was advancing up the steep, eastern side of Itaf in order to go stand, hopefully at our flank. We got it into our heads, and it may have been true, the

INSERT 218 1/2

stuck there

we were in this too close ~~to~~ ~~of~~ ~~territory~~ because we needed his army at our side to create a diversion ~~from the~~ ~~German~~ ~~going~~ ~~at~~ ~~us~~ ~~tramping~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~area~~ ~~and~~ which would force them ~~German~~ ~~going~~ ~~at~~ ~~us~~ ~~tramping~~ ~~from~~ just up the hill to pull back ~~and~~ we cursed @ Montgomery as a performing jockey with his betels (we wore them too) and fancy coloured ~~scarves~~ <sup>scarves</sup> (we would have liked to wear them). We ~~could~~ ~~not~~ ~~work~~ ~~ed~~ ~~his~~ ~~apparent~~ ~~in~~ ~~ability~~ to cross territory entirely .... > P. 218



~~a thin jet released, but had happened so quickly, I put a ball  
in my middle and hit it with a revolver in it and a sharp sound was  
heard of the manufacturing those very sweet up there, the day a hole  
in the ground in less than an instant height, and blew a cigarette,  
kitchen, boxes, pots and clocks and canisters?~~

~~when they were did and the gun was low and we  
began to move into the bloody fort who had put <sup>and no guns</sup> ~~up~~ into  
this <sup>terraced</sup> ~~beginning~~ ~~of~~ ~~death~~. Our ~~two~~ ~~5~~ -  
five pound guns ~~was~~ ~~was~~ ~~at~~ ~~that~~ ~~very~~ ~~and~~ ~~there~~  
~~we~~ ~~the~~ ~~enemy~~ ~~was~~ ~~on~~ ~~top~~ ~~looking~~ ~~at~~ ~~us~~ ~~from~~ ~~the~~  
~~the~~ ~~street~~ ~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~front~~ ~~of~~ ~~us~~ ~~but~~ ~~we~~ ~~kept~~ ~~just~~ ~~as~~~~

~~well~~ ~~be~~ ~~just~~ ~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~with~~ ~~revelation~~ Cussing out  
~~the~~ ~~soldier's~~ ~~self~~ ~~seeing~~ ~~as~~ ~~the~~ ~~he~~ ~~was~~ ~~a~~ ~~single~~ ~~free~~ ~~human~~  
~~creature~~, ~~not~~ ~~a~~ ~~dummy~~ ~~with~~ ~~a~~ ~~number~~, ~~not~~ ~~a~~ ~~thing~~, ~~precisely~~ ~~because~~  
~~this~~ ~~was~~ ~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~last~~ ~~his~~ ~~cussing~~ ~~was~~ ~~all~~ ~~the~~ ~~more~~ ~~pervasive~~, ~~an~~  
~~endless~~ ~~drifting~~ ~~in~~ ~~visible~~ ~~poison~~ ~~the~~ ~~felt~~ ~~a~~ ~~nothing~~ ~~but~~ ~~air~~ ~~and~~ ~~sick~~ ~~of~~  
~~made~~ ~~his~~ ~~self~~ ~~understanding~~ ~~more~~ ~~harder~~, ~~and~~ ~~finally~~ ~~impossible~~ ~~we~~  
~~crossed~~ ~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~right~~ ~~Army~~ ~~under~~ ~~the~~ ~~performing~~ ~~judicial~~ ~~Mal~~ ~~James~~

~~with~~ ~~his~~ ~~hand~~ ~~and~~ ~~crossed~~ ~~scarves~~ ~~and~~ ~~his~~ ~~ideal~~ ~~to~~ ~~cross~~  
~~twenty~~ ~~entire~~ ~~evacuated~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~enemy~~ ~~and~~ ~~then~~ ~~that~~ ~~the~~ ~~enemy~~  
~~fact~~ ~~we~~ ~~got~~ ~~the~~ ~~crowning~~ ~~news~~ ~~that~~ ~~a~~ ~~hundred~~ ~~of~~ ~~reports~~ ~~attached~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~right~~ ~~into~~ ~~the~~  
~~initiative~~ ~~in~~ ~~their~~ ~~hand~~ ~~and~~ ~~drove~~ ~~large~~ ~~the~~ ~~enemy~~ ~~lines~~ ~~along~~ ~~our~~ ~~area~~  
~~deserted~~ ~~empty~~ ~~lanes~~ ~~until~~ ~~the~~ ~~very~~ ~~night~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~division~~ ~~lines~~  
~~had~~ ~~we~~ ~~known~~ ~~it~~, ~~we~~ ~~crossed~~ ~~in~~ ~~our~~ ~~command~~ ~~in~~ ~~chief~~, ~~Mark~~ ~~Clark~~ ~~not~~ ~~having~~  
~~the~~ ~~beaches~~ ~~defended~~ ~~for~~ ~~sea~~ ~~and~~ ~~air~~ ~~before~~ ~~the~~ ~~landing~~ ~~on~~ ~~the~~

~~bloody~~ ~~foot~~ ~~water~~ ~~the~~ ~~demanded~~ ~~spot~~ ~~the~~ ~~element~~ ~~of~~ ~~surprise~~  
~~we~~ ~~crossed~~ ~~a~~ ~~follow~~ ~~division~~ <sup>1st</sup> ~~the~~ ~~5~~ ~~at~~ ~~us~~ ~~left~~ ~~Clark~~ ~~the~~ ~~Division~~  
~~8~~ ~~th~~ ~~Army~~, ~~if~~ ~~we~~ ~~are~~ ~~achieving~~ ~~their~~ ~~objectives~~ ~~shall~~ ~~we~~, ~~an~~  
~~assault~~ ~~division~~ ~~under~~ ~~a~~ ~~gringo~~ ~~-haired~~ ~~general~~. ~~She~~ ~~looked~~ ~~and~~  
~~talked~~ ~~and~~ ~~advising~~, ~~did~~ ~~we~~ ~~decide~~ ~~it~~ ~~to~~ ~~do~~, ~~having~~ ~~captured~~  
~~Silvano~~ ~~and~~ ~~occupy~~ ~~it~~ ~~(in~~ ~~fact~~ ~~we~~ ~~took~~ ~~for~~ ~~the~~ ~~German~~ ~~the~~ ~~place~~  
~~they~~ ~~wanted~~ ~~us~~ ~~to~~ ~~take~~, ~~and~~ ~~like~~ ~~we~~ ~~ought~~ ~~also~~ ~~failed~~ ~~to~~ ~~take~~  
~~the~~ ~~key~~ ~~detail~~ ~~was~~ ~~us~~ ~~to~~ ~~take~~). ~~The~~ ~~cussing~~ ~~went~~ ~~with~~ ~~the~~  
~~cussing~~ ~~swish~~ ~~and~~ ~~smoke~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~shell~~, ~~the~~ ~~back~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~water~~

that lunatic, their, caught in (213)

was to meet them again just before their landing. I suppose I suppose the landing is the same as the other one. I suppose I suppose the landing is the same as the other one. I suppose I suppose the landing is the same as the other one.

The strategic picture was still - Our division occupied Salerno but the enemy were in control of several roads leading to the coast. While the 16th Panzer division was facing us, having been moved on for the American (this was perhaps the landing point) the German idea was to stop us there. The north, the Salerno strip. For a long time we were being pushed at the

The German command - Guderian, Kesselring, and hurried two of his divisions to southern Italy. He told us for August 22nd. The landing was to be at Salerno. The German army would have been cut in two (Kesselring's idea) and the Salerno landing was aptly called Operation Avalanche. It was an avalanche of ships in a direction for from gaining control of Rome in a few days, as the dreamer who still no government and military headquarters foresaw

in 1942 we had a hard struggle. The German army would have been cut in two (Kesselring's idea) and the Salerno landing was aptly called Operation Avalanche. It was an avalanche of ships in a direction for from gaining control of Rome in a few days, as the dreamer who still no government and military headquarters foresaw

Naval gunfire and nearly two thousand air force bombers pushed the German back, and we were given the order to move - then Salerno and north to a place called Cassa dei

But we were to move piecemeal, partly to achieve surprise, despite the fact that the move was a surprise of us. The German had all expected us to advance to where they turned round to face us once more. The day became as calm as the sea, and we heard little but occasional bumps, and the fleet made a peaceful night on the water, with the still air so full of the hot steel and wild thyme and figs, and the heat that I began to think that Frank and I had been right in our prognostications of peace and an early return to Oxford. We heard birds again, and some vessel was seen in the water, and some vessel was seen

while we waited to move

no more printed - evil the first INSERT 213

1 → need, unable to ~~pull~~ ~~draw back~~ retreat south because the river Rapido, true to its name, had torn down the valley bridges, while moving north would put them straight into enemy fire, so they sat there and took a gamble that no fleeing, this way or that, could escape. For that their commander, ~~was~~ ~~indeed~~ stood firm after the war, ~~and~~ <sup>he</sup> was exonerated. The fight was as fierce as the Italian, in which few reinforcements and natural weaknesses can spring up at your elbow, so close in the country, so cut across by rivers and terraced and mountain and ~~with~~ ~~the~~ lesser hills, the provide watching eyes of a perfect command of the lies below.

The Texan was astonished the I stood there, hands

~~2 (This was the world, the mad strategists!) in pockets, talking and~~

smiling. Zg knew I was a vein pavement but they attacked experience to me just the same, an inherited one. Zg said, 'You have war in your blood, you already know what it's like', meaning I didn't duck away, whizzing up and threw myself flat down for a long - trajectory (and therefore heavier) shell. Zg had great respect for me but like when I practically scratched the earth to burrow deep into it, well, they

2 ~~3 (This was the world, the mad strategists!) have seen a time of confusion~~

~~3 (This was the world, the mad strategists!) i.e. a struggle before the landing)~~

By the degree I discovered the two Texans on our flank were in the same way as we were using the American Rifle Army. How we had got into trouble in an American army he explained — as so many anomalies in this war were wrapped in an complex of silence. We never saw any commander, Mark Clark. I imagined him a stout and misgus. He was in fact gangling tall and full and had us on the experience <sup>2</sup> according to his command General <sup>3</sup> ~~Sto~~ Eisenhower. But ~~how~~ ~~was~~ ~~this~~

3 ~~3~~ here now know the Kennedys ordered the withdrawal from Salerno is the Volturno <sup>North of Naples</sup> and called it the first stage of a 'disengagement' in the beach area, ~~the~~ a ~~slow~~ retreat north since the ~~strategic~~ Allied armies would have to fight way <sup>rich I</sup> ~~the~~ ~~was~~ ~~the~~ ~~commanded~~ the the Volturno line should be held, until October <sup>the</sup> ~~the~~ ~~this~~ advantage on the Italian country was perfect of defense, and fatal for assault, since one could be seen for another.

DATAL.MSI

File System  
CHECK THROUGH  
CLEAR THE SR  
"DISABLE SR"  
Control Panel  
↓  
Disk Performance  
Tab Check



# DON'T GOING FORGET HILL

the you can be seen

(While I didn't have full beliefs). The resolve remained however, and was duly fulfilled within eight years, the war's end. It surprises me how the it took so long but the immediate post-war years were a long sleep for me in which the years passed like a dream.

I put <sup>my</sup> the guns down in a valley to the side of Casa dei Tinnini, a ~~pleasant town~~ with a small that I later identified as ~~pleasant town~~ <sup>pleasant town</sup> ~~trusting~~ with <sup>trusting</sup> ~~with~~ <sup>with</sup> ~~Dwarped~~ houses. The atmosphere ~~in the valley~~ was ~~there~~.

did not yet know the <sup>kind of</sup> ~~silence~~ of this kind <sup>was</sup> a ~~prelude~~ of ~~ferocity~~. A few days later mortar bombs came our way. A mortar attack is frightening because <sup>it is fired on such a steep trajectory</sup> of the shells, almost straight up in the air, and then equally steep descent, for close quarters. <sup>But when the bomb explodes very close to you the is of the</sup> ~~terrible crack~~ deafening crack) the detonation is fear. It is very different from the 81 shell, ~~which~~ <sup>that</sup> creates a devastating hole and takes all the life in its vicinity, with a sound so total that it seems to take all the earth with it. <sup>As I learned to scramble into any hole I could take to the</sup> ~~front~~ <sup>basis</sup> of ~~probability~~ <sup>top</sup> to ~~escape~~ <sup>again</sup> a second one is ~~scrap~~ <sup>scrap</sup> the place.

<sup>make it</sup> ~~A duty~~ <sup>make it</sup> ~~with~~ <sup>with</sup> ~~those of us who were~~ <sup>those of us who were</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>in</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~line~~ <sup>line</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>and</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~go~~ <sup>go</sup> ~~down~~ <sup>down</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>and</sup> ~~collect~~ <sup>collect</sup> ~~his~~ <sup>his</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>and</sup> ~~he~~ <sup>he</sup> ~~was~~ <sup>was</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>in</sup> ~~trouble~~ <sup>trouble</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~unit~~ <sup>unit</sup> ~~a~~ <sup>a</sup> ~~little~~ <sup>little</sup> ~~into~~ <sup>into</sup>. <sup>had shown a wonderful defiance.</sup> The days continued ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~defiance~~ <sup>defiance</sup> of <sup>Chaitin</sup> ~~Chaitin~~. ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~day~~ <sup>day</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~Vine~~ <sup>Vine</sup> ~~terrace~~ <sup>terrace</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>in</sup> ~~which~~ <sup>which</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~done~~ <sup>done</sup> ~~how~~ <sup>how</sup> ~~pushed~~ <sup>pushed</sup> ~~our~~ <sup>our</sup> ~~guns~~ <sup>guns</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~that~~ <sup>that</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~could~~ <sup>could</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~have~~ <sup>have</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~so~~ <sup>so</sup> ~~close~~ <sup>close</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~road~~ <sup>road</sup>

as a ~~fighter~~ <sup>warrior</sup> who he's lighted for him

down in his stomach on the ~~splintered~~ <sup>was</sup> ~~had~~ ~~guard~~ ~~cal~~ ~~into~~ ~~his~~ ~~rib~~ ~~cage~~ ~~at~~  
~~the~~ ~~rack~~. A soldier knelt down and put a cigarette in his mouth and  
the signals raised his head to receive it and he managed to hold  
it between his lips, but ~~the~~ ~~the~~ ~~was~~ ~~was~~ ~~a~~ ~~tight~~ ~~the~~ ~~was~~ ~~the~~ ~~blood~~  
sprinkled at ~~the~~ ~~mouth~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~soldier~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~cigarette~~ ~~swell~~ ~~and~~ ~~it~~ ~~swell~~ ~~up~~  
like a ~~small~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~plotted~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~cement~~ ~~floor~~ ~~and~~ ~~his~~ ~~head~~ ~~fell~~  
~~forward~~ ~~to~~, How ~~was~~ ~~that~~ ~~dead~~ ~~in~~ ~~a~~ ~~few~~ ~~minutes~~ ~~and~~ ~~we~~ ~~walked~~ ~~at~~  
of the ~~last~~ ~~shaking~~ ~~no~~ ~~tears~~, Tears in no eyes, cursing the war  
shook down ~~the~~ ~~it~~ ~~and~~ ~~up~~ ~~let~~ ~~me~~ ~~know~~, a 11 year old child's  
~~col~~, ~~the~~ ~~the~~ ~~was~~ ~~my~~ ~~first~~ ~~and~~ ~~my~~ ~~last~~, ~~this~~ ~~is~~ ~~the~~ ~~true~~  
~~was~~ ~~the~~ ~~last~~ ~~fall~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~war~~, so ~~dead~~, so ~~aware~~ ~~as~~ ~~my~~ ~~eyes~~ →  
~~became~~ ~~my~~ ~~own~~ ~~again~~ / ~~those~~ ~~of~~ ~~a~~ ~~soldier~~ ~~who~~ ~~was~~ ~~going~~ ~~to~~ ~~die~~  
~~along~~ ~~way~~ / ~~with~~ ~~the~~ ~~same~~ ~~small~~ ~~cigarette~~ ~~plotted~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~ground~~, ~~the~~  
~~meaning~~ ~~seemed~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~the~~ ~~same~~ ~~but~~ ~~to~~ ~~my~~ ~~eyes~~, my ~~tear~~ ~~duck~~  
the ~~height~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~plotted~~ ~~was~~ ~~the~~ ~~same~~ ~~but~~  
~~started~~ ~~to~~ ~~laugh~~ ~~again~~ (I ~~think~~ ~~my~~ ~~laugh~~ ~~was~~ ~~the~~ ~~change~~) / There was a ~~sad~~  
~~again~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~gun~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~route~~ ~~among~~ ~~themselves~~  
'By used to call me the laughing boy, but look at me now', ~~and~~  
~~with~~ ~~the~~ ~~laughing~~ ~~boy~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~laughing~~ ~~boy~~

looking up to ~~the~~ ~~fact~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~death~~. This you do  
in an air raid. ~~But~~ ~~you~~ ~~are~~ ~~passive~~, ~~choice~~ ~~to~~ ~~die~~ ~~people~~ ~~suffer~~  
of ~~hunger~~, ~~thirst~~ ~~for~~ ~~more~~ ~~bitter~~ ~~and~~ ~~broken~~ ~~and~~ ~~exhausted~~  
~~who~~ ~~continued~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~human~~ ~~for~~ ~~the~~ ~~war~~ ~~the~~ ~~people~~ ~~are~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~middle~~  
~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~city~~ ~~life~~ ~~is~~ ~~there~~ ~~before~~ ~~and~~ ~~after~~. ~~It~~ ~~is~~ ~~the~~ ~~city~~ ~~life~~  
~~of~~ ~~a~~ ~~tip~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~ice~~ ~~berg~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~street~~, ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~city~~ ~~life~~  
a ~~life~~ ~~is~~ ~~previous~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~lust~~ ~~and~~ ~~death~~, ~~so~~ ~~that~~ ~~you~~ ~~are~~ ~~well~~  
~~are~~ ~~supposed~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~in~~ ~~peace~~ ~~with~~ ~~the~~ ~~enemy~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~middle~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~war~~.  
of ~~life~~ ~~and~~ ~~death~~ ~~is~~ ~~not~~ ~~the~~ ~~same~~ ~~as~~ ~~it~~ ~~was~~ ~~before~~ ~~the~~ ~~war~~.  
a punishment ~~is~~ ~~not~~ ~~the~~ ~~same~~ ~~as~~ ~~it~~ ~~was~~ ~~before~~ ~~the~~ ~~war~~. Fingers or tuggies, hands  
or shells, screams of individual pain, the height of  
silence as you hurt again as enemy ~~is~~ ~~the~~ ~~darkness~~ -  
then we all the frills and jill-goes, killing ~~is~~ ~~the~~ ~~darkness~~ -  
exchanged with the 'enemy', who is highly personal and ~~is~~ ~~the~~ ~~darkness~~ -  
for another war and ~~is~~ ~~the~~ ~~darkness~~ -  
no marvel with ~~is~~ ~~the~~ ~~darkness~~ -  
have the ~~is~~ ~~the~~ ~~darkness~~ -  
in his killing the ~~is~~ ~~the~~ ~~darkness~~ -

→ The tears that welled in my eyes, ~~the~~ my lips trembling, my state of shock similar to the I saw later in case of shell shock, these were the raptures that changed you for good, and you could't say she had changed ~~and~~ but you knew how you were it was, you were marked here and a new clothes was upon you, there was no further wondering, you were subject to instruments of war and you were ~~an instrument~~ yourself an instrument of ~~the~~ war.

So I was ready for battle, however unfamiliar with battle I was. When the vile Volturno attack came I was alert <sup>and composed</sup> enough to ~~move forward~~ to take my men forward, to go to ground where there was ~~nothing~~ nothing else to do, and to recall my infantry company as soon as I could. That was already a big step.

I think my laugh...

2  
→ The helpless youthful ripple gave place to something deeper in the belly, the acknowledged terrible irony. The men at the guns would sometimes ~~shout~~ ~~to~~ ~~themselves~~ ... ~~laughing~~ in a mocking, mournful tone 'They were....'

I changed in my attitude = the sound of battle. I didn't know my self  
 is the ground & willy-willy. I didn't know on the <sup>offence</sup> ~~offence~~ the I was being  
 observed. ~~these strange~~ to be taken being a different animal @ I knew  
 for the sound whether <sup>and how quickly</sup> to move, <sup>quickly</sup> and ~~being a strange thing because~~  
 I was quite ~~conscious~~ any will to move - I found my self  
 on the ground walking away <sup>in a split</sup> ~~in a few seconds~~ like a  
 shell <sup>exploded</sup> ~~exploded~~ ~~with~~ ~~unusual~~ ~~force~~ ~~through~~ ~~the~~ ~~ground~~ ~~with~~ ~~no~~ ~~sound~~ ~~at~~ ~~all~~, ~~and~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~first~~ ~~fractional~~ ~~seconds~~  
~~Case de Tivoli, I had been initiated in the lethal devilish~~  
~~structure of my~~ A man was ~~seen~~ ~~as~~ ~~the~~ ~~made~~.

~~A war first confuse you before the uniform is fitted in your  
 back. Then by a process of cunning calls to your sense of duty, your  
 compassion and your growing awareness of being an 'enemy' (this is  
 quickly planted by false reports), you are drawn not into a state  
 of rest but one of wondering, pondering, and in the limbs of waiting  
 when we issued, you see other things to the recruits of men,  
 uniforms appearing a friend, a relative, divisions arise between love,  
 spite, the job is under threat, and finally, following a course that is  
 both very and self-deceiving and is all paid for, you take the  
 final step and, almost experimentally, by the uniform on, and the  
 very fact that it hides you, especially your state of mind, is a  
 point in its favor, and then people passing in the street cast  
 inquisitive eyes upon you, so the shift of your down - <sup>is all</sup> ~~is all~~  
~~most ordinary~~ <sup>simple</sup> ~~feel~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~world~~ ~~and~~ ~~only~~ ~~she~~ ~~is~~ ~~the~~ ~~first~~  
 what?~~

Of course I looked at Kasi's photo and yet my self in  
 the time so long ago, so looked away ago! and I couldn't say she  
 collection then was any more between he and me, and we and  
 me what had happened in the interval between our first  
 mysterious brushed closeness to end they on the first see came -  
 and made the plaster pots in the kitchen wall speak myself and  
 gold and turned the tick of the clock into a fascinating  
 rhythmic confirmation of the rightness of no being together, hardly

<sup>1</sup> → I did little exercises. It became instructive.

<sup>2</sup> → On this was caught up with the baptism. A man  
is mined, a soldier is made.

As to my signaller's death  
[He cursed the bloody fool who...]

out

P. 218

→ even ~~the~~ <sup>our</sup> ~~curves~~.

It was because our guns were and there was  
movement made the curve exposed to view the  
we had to ~~turn our position into~~ stand guard  
night and day — ~~the~~ Jerry was had to storm  
us, ~~after dark~~ he could even, ~~have done so~~ <sup>we said, do so</sup> in  
broad daylight, ~~as protected as we~~ ~~he~~ ~~could~~ ~~be~~  
knew. Yet there was a real likelihood of ~~that~~  
~~happened~~. ~~Had we been~~ <sup>Had we been</sup> ~~with~~ ~~the~~ ~~explosive~~ ~~only~~ ~~this~~  
terrain we could have ~~known~~ <sup>seen</sup> the, exposed though  
we were, he had no safe approach.

Our position... ~~the~~ ~~rest~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~day~~

To One night, she I turned ... } P. 220  
~~not~~



One night, then

perceived by us as being loaded at the right place & the right time to the  
eyes: post given

I judged <sup>to</sup> <sup>take</sup> <sup>1 hour</sup> ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~guns~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~middle~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~night~~ ~~of~~ ~~my~~ ~~life~~  
hardly able to walk with fatigue I ~~was~~ ~~with~~ ~~the~~ ~~col~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~way~~  
followed ~~to~~ ~~my~~ ~~fellows~~ ~~but~~ ~~didn't~~ ~~mean~~ ~~to~~ ~~work~~ ~~hard~~  
and hours later at dawn, ~~we~~ ~~were~~ ~~awake~~ ~~and~~ ~~ready~~ ~~to~~ ~~go~~ ~~to~~ ~~work~~  
to ~~the~~ ~~front~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~and~~ ~~myself~~ ~~by~~ ~~my~~ ~~own~~ ~~hand~~  
near dawn, ~~we~~ ~~found~~ ~~that~~ ~~the~~ ~~German~~ ~~had~~ ~~destroyed~~ ~~our~~ ~~command~~ ~~post~~ ~~with~~ ~~an~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~in~~ ~~charge~~. We were both reprimanded  
by the senior officer ~~who~~ ~~was~~ ~~too~~ ~~tired~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~so~~ ~~vindictive~~ ~~to~~ ~~take~~ ~~care~~ ~~of~~ ~~himself~~.

the day, ~~we~~ ~~went~~ ~~to~~ ~~attack~~ ~~and~~ ~~strolled~~ ~~around~~ ~~the~~ ~~town~~ ~~on~~ ~~the~~ ~~left~~ ~~side~~, ~~where~~ ~~the~~ ~~enemy~~ ~~could~~ ~~follow~~ ~~us~~ ~~any~~ ~~time~~. I stood  
looking up at ~~a~~ ~~small~~ ~~block~~ ~~of~~ ~~flats~~. At ~~one~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~windows~~ ~~a~~ ~~dapper~~ ~~man~~ ~~with~~ ~~a~~ ~~waistcoat~~ ~~like~~ ~~a~~ ~~comedian~~, ~~with~~ ~~a~~ ~~woman~~ ~~at~~ ~~his~~ ~~side~~, ~~the~~ ~~lips~~ ~~painted~~ ~~a~~ ~~bright~~ ~~red~~, ~~the~~ ~~face~~ ~~very~~ ~~pale~~, beckoned to me ~~and~~ ~~to~~ ~~come~~ ~~up~~ ~~to~~ ~~their~~ ~~apartment~~. I  
played dumb and walked on. I wanted food. I got it in exchange,  
sex or eggs. I didn't go up because I didn't yet know the Italian  
didn't prosper anyishes, and secondly, ~~was~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~front~~. I didn't find the  
woman attractive. ~~that~~ ~~is~~ ~~the~~ ~~way~~ ~~the~~ ~~step~~ ~~would~~ ~~have~~ ~~been~~ ~~to~~ ~~take~~ ~~her~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~street~~.

1 - those early days we never knew if German weren't still  
looking in the house ~~with~~ ~~expectable~~ ~~a~~ ~~typical~~ ~~lack~~ ~~of~~ ~~logic~~ ~~we~~ ~~loved~~ ~~to~~ ~~surprise~~ ~~him~~ ~~within~~ ~~But~~ ~~we~~ ~~didn't~~ ~~really~~ ~~expect~~  
Expected for the funk, hole ~~is~~ ~~no~~ ~~width~~. ~~we~~ ~~would~~ ~~have~~ ~~known~~ ~~we~~ ~~acted~~  
that ~~is~~ ~~the~~ ~~way~~ ~~But~~ ~~Sniping~~ ~~was~~ ~~foreign~~ ~~to~~ ~~this~~ ~~country~~ ~~unwanted~~  
to us as poison gas. Had we and the Germans been able to use it  
even a little ~~some~~ ~~personal~~ ~~essential~~ ~~it~~ ~~would~~ ~~have~~ ~~happened~~, ~~but~~ ~~we~~ ~~were~~  
both in the hands of people who didn't ~~we~~ ~~didn't~~ ~~know~~ ~~we~~ ~~could~~ ~~turn~~ ~~it~~ ~~on~~  
and kept us ~~in~~ ~~essential~~ ~~of~~ ~~them~~ ~~their~~ ~~invisible~~ ~~strip~~ ~~and~~ ~~wood~~  
pulling ~~as~~ ~~has~~ ~~got~~ ~~as~~ ~~chance~~ ~~we~~ ~~were~~ ~~then~~. In every German we  
took prisoner this was as obvious as it was to us. We all had that  
bewildered look. If you see a clip of German troops going ~~to~~ ~~stop~~ ~~sniping~~  
for Hitler you will see this look if you use your eyes, provided they aren't  
the SS partisans.

1 - those early days we never knew if German weren't still  
looking in the house ~~with~~ ~~expectable~~ ~~a~~ ~~typical~~ ~~lack~~ ~~of~~ ~~logic~~ ~~we~~ ~~loved~~ ~~to~~ ~~surprise~~ ~~him~~ ~~within~~ ~~But~~ ~~we~~ ~~didn't~~ ~~really~~ ~~expect~~  
Expected for the funk, hole ~~is~~ ~~no~~ ~~width~~. ~~we~~ ~~would~~ ~~have~~ ~~known~~ ~~we~~ ~~acted~~  
that ~~is~~ ~~the~~ ~~way~~ ~~But~~ ~~Sniping~~ ~~was~~ ~~foreign~~ ~~to~~ ~~this~~ ~~country~~ ~~unwanted~~  
to us as poison gas. Had we and the Germans been able to use it  
even a little ~~some~~ ~~personal~~ ~~essential~~ ~~it~~ ~~would~~ ~~have~~ ~~happened~~, ~~but~~ ~~we~~ ~~were~~  
both in the hands of people who didn't ~~we~~ ~~didn't~~ ~~know~~ ~~we~~ ~~could~~ ~~turn~~ ~~it~~ ~~on~~  
and kept us ~~in~~ ~~essential~~ ~~of~~ ~~them~~ ~~their~~ ~~invisible~~ ~~strip~~ ~~and~~ ~~wood~~  
pulling ~~as~~ ~~has~~ ~~got~~ ~~as~~ ~~chance~~ ~~we~~ ~~were~~ ~~then~~. In every German we  
took prisoner this was as obvious as it was to us. We all had that  
bewildered look. If you see a clip of German troops going ~~to~~ ~~stop~~ ~~sniping~~  
for Hitler you will see this look if you use your eyes, provided they aren't  
the SS partisans.

1 - those early days we never knew if German weren't still  
looking in the house ~~with~~ ~~expectable~~ ~~a~~ ~~typical~~ ~~lack~~ ~~of~~ ~~logic~~ ~~we~~ ~~loved~~ ~~to~~ ~~surprise~~ ~~him~~ ~~within~~ ~~But~~ ~~we~~ ~~didn't~~ ~~really~~ ~~expect~~  
Expected for the funk, hole ~~is~~ ~~no~~ ~~width~~. ~~we~~ ~~would~~ ~~have~~ ~~known~~ ~~we~~ ~~acted~~  
that ~~is~~ ~~the~~ ~~way~~ ~~But~~ ~~Sniping~~ ~~was~~ ~~foreign~~ ~~to~~ ~~this~~ ~~country~~ ~~unwanted~~  
to us as poison gas. Had we and the Germans been able to use it  
even a little ~~some~~ ~~personal~~ ~~essential~~ ~~it~~ ~~would~~ ~~have~~ ~~happened~~, ~~but~~ ~~we~~ ~~were~~  
both in the hands of people who didn't ~~we~~ ~~didn't~~ ~~know~~ ~~we~~ ~~could~~ ~~turn~~ ~~it~~ ~~on~~  
and kept us ~~in~~ ~~essential~~ ~~of~~ ~~them~~ ~~their~~ ~~invisible~~ ~~strip~~ ~~and~~ ~~wood~~  
pulling ~~as~~ ~~has~~ ~~got~~ ~~as~~ ~~chance~~ ~~we~~ ~~were~~ ~~then~~. In every German we  
took prisoner this was as obvious as it was to us. We all had that  
bewildered look. If you see a clip of German troops going ~~to~~ ~~stop~~ ~~sniping~~  
for Hitler you will see this look if you use your eyes, provided they aren't  
the SS partisans.

1 - those early days we never knew if German weren't still  
looking in the house ~~with~~ ~~expectable~~ ~~a~~ ~~typical~~ ~~lack~~ ~~of~~ ~~logic~~ ~~we~~ ~~loved~~ ~~to~~ ~~surprise~~ ~~him~~ ~~within~~ ~~But~~ ~~we~~ ~~didn't~~ ~~really~~ ~~expect~~  
Expected for the funk, hole ~~is~~ ~~no~~ ~~width~~. ~~we~~ ~~would~~ ~~have~~ ~~known~~ ~~we~~ ~~acted~~  
that ~~is~~ ~~the~~ ~~way~~ ~~But~~ ~~Sniping~~ ~~was~~ ~~foreign~~ ~~to~~ ~~this~~ ~~country~~ ~~unwanted~~  
to us as poison gas. Had we and the Germans been able to use it  
even a little ~~some~~ ~~personal~~ ~~essential~~ ~~it~~ ~~would~~ ~~have~~ ~~happened~~, ~~but~~ ~~we~~ ~~were~~  
both in the hands of people who didn't ~~we~~ ~~didn't~~ ~~know~~ ~~we~~ ~~could~~ ~~turn~~ ~~it~~ ~~on~~  
and kept us ~~in~~ ~~essential~~ ~~of~~ ~~them~~ ~~their~~ ~~invisible~~ ~~strip~~ ~~and~~ ~~wood~~  
pulling ~~as~~ ~~has~~ ~~got~~ ~~as~~ ~~chance~~ ~~we~~ ~~were~~ ~~then~~. In every German we  
took prisoner this was as obvious as it was to us. We all had that  
bewildered look. If you see a clip of German troops going ~~to~~ ~~stop~~ ~~sniping~~  
for Hitler you will see this look if you use your eyes, provided they aren't  
the SS partisans.

1 - those early days we never knew if German weren't still  
looking in the house ~~with~~ ~~expectable~~ ~~a~~ ~~typical~~ ~~lack~~ ~~of~~ ~~logic~~ ~~we~~ ~~loved~~ ~~to~~ ~~surprise~~ ~~him~~ ~~within~~ ~~But~~ ~~we~~ ~~didn't~~ ~~really~~ ~~expect~~  
Expected for the funk, hole ~~is~~ ~~no~~ ~~width~~. ~~we~~ ~~would~~ ~~have~~ ~~known~~ ~~we~~ ~~acted~~  
that ~~is~~ ~~the~~ ~~way~~ ~~But~~ ~~Sniping~~ ~~was~~ ~~foreign~~ ~~to~~ ~~this~~ ~~country~~ ~~unwanted~~  
to us as poison gas. Had we and the Germans been able to use it  
even a little ~~some~~ ~~personal~~ ~~essential~~ ~~it~~ ~~would~~ ~~have~~ ~~happened~~, ~~but~~ ~~we~~ ~~were~~  
both in the hands of people who didn't ~~we~~ ~~didn't~~ ~~know~~ ~~we~~ ~~could~~ ~~turn~~ ~~it~~ ~~on~~  
and kept us ~~in~~ ~~essential~~ ~~of~~ ~~them~~ ~~their~~ ~~invisible~~ ~~strip~~ ~~and~~ ~~wood~~  
pulling ~~as~~ ~~has~~ ~~got~~ ~~as~~ ~~chance~~ ~~we~~ ~~were~~ ~~then~~. In every German we  
took prisoner this was as obvious as it was to us. We all had that  
bewildered look. If you see a clip of German troops going ~~to~~ ~~stop~~ ~~sniping~~  
for Hitler you will see this look if you use your eyes, provided they aren't  
the SS partisans.

→ To get from Salerno to Naples in division plus 56 Division plus  
the ~~two~~ <sup>two</sup> ~~known~~ Brigades, ~~plus another armoured brigade, against~~  
a force that probably amounted to ~~at least~~ <sup>at least</sup> four battalions.  
was terrain designed to the like of <sup>Goethe and</sup> Shells and Bay, ~~with~~  
~~at least~~ not for armoured units.

## NOTES FOR Pp. 210 - 221

(2)

decided on another landing place than Salerno, and the ~~the~~ air force chiefs had decided he could be too far from air support (though the Italian campaign air support was positively eschewed because it ~~was~~ so often supported not the 'Allies' but Jerry), so now he considered that 'liberating' Rome must be his party and no one else'. So the possibility is that the last thing he wanted was to share his front with the Eighth Army; ~~as~~ the fact that he had two British divisions didn't matter in that nobody knew about it.

---

'Allies' (~~constituted~~ since the polyglot assortment of armies never, under any circumstances, was, if not because their goals were not simply different but as diametrically opposed as the 'allies' the USA and the USSR were).

---

→ Back to the 'Down with Chamberlain' period when 'Labour' and 'Communism' were mutually supportive — and Radio Moscow — then it was the the 'coalition' of conservatives & Labour (which flattered the latter into believing that this was a joint ~ 'national' enterprise) led to an equally unbelievable <sup>military</sup> coalition, based on the schemes of USA and USSR. A more perplexing war was never fought, and if we ~~the numbers~~ the military numbers she duped herself into believing the same nonsense was compared, ~~not~~ certainly, ~~it~~ is no surprise. Then it was that →

→ later, when I joined my unit in the British 46<sup>th</sup> division, I found myself, automatically and without a word ever said, in the American Fifth Army.

NOTES FOR Pp. 210 - 221

inherent in Mr Churchill did was the <sup>complacency</sup> ~~stagnation~~ of  
 the aristocratic family that had married into American  
 wealth. By tying the American wealth, being in  
 love with British aristocracy, would always be avail-  
 able to the aristocracy. It wasn't. It never  
 had been. It acted like all wealth. It had its  
 fixed goals. And these didn't include any  
 charitable defence of Britain, least of all the British  
 empire. And since its goal, clear for all to see  
 he grasped by no one, least of all Americans, was  
 to extend its cheap-goods ~~market~~ <sup>mass</sup>  
 market to the whole world, in an empire we today  
 call ~~the~~ 'global' capitalism. ~~Another expression would~~  
~~be 'American empire'~~ This is a simple logical  
 foreseeable and, ~~to the degree, inevitable~~ <sup>next</sup>  
 step from the first cheap-goods market since we <sup>falsely</sup>  
 call 'the industrial revolution'. The bigger the  
 market the greater its impulse to extend itself, even  
 to the extent of destroying every vestige of human  
 life that cannot be considered in terms of a product.  
 It has nothing to do with 'materialism' or the  
 use, ultimately, of the whole earth solely of the  
 fruits of mass-market extension, so that even the  
 earth itself becomes ~~modified~~ so to speak gen-  
 etically modified to <sup>serve</sup> ~~serve~~ this extension, ~~the~~  
 until neither animal organism nor its habitats  
 survive. ~~This process was first~~ The so-called World  
 War Two ~~was the first application~~ ~~of the~~ ~~industrial~~ ~~operator~~ ~~operator~~  
~~for~~ ~~being~~ ~~a~~ ~~military~~ ~~operator~~, ~~was~~ ~~the~~ ~~first~~ ~~de-~~  
~~struction~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~old~~ ~~world~~ ~~for~~ ~~being~~ ~~a~~ ~~military~~ ~~operator~~ was →



## Notes for pp 210-221

But power has to have a certain human component. The power that people left, in the first instance, England, and in the second Europe, in the ———, was religious in nature. And only those of us who have lived and worked long in the USA know that that never died. Americans and Europeans are divided by a gulf of misunderstanding and lies in the fact that religion, no matter how facile it may look, is the main component of the power. Any religion wishes to possess the world on the grounds that it is a good of the world. The world doesn't take it that way. It shows of this overreaching empire, as it shows of all the European empires. The crack comes first at home. (quote underneath). The hordes flood into the cracks to complete the disintegration.



INSERT P. 213

She was dark as I was blond. She was Viennese as I was English. Her mother had started a revolution in central Europe, it released her from prison, a small ~~woman~~ woman with steel-colored eyes the more near steel in intent, they were gentle like her voice. We used to talk about the coming revolution in the highly seductive could-be detached language communists used, except that I wasn't a communist, I didn't believe the ends were justified means, that there was joy to the dictatorship of the proletariat and that the state would eventually wither away, I believed that if you killed you would die by the sword, that the whole regime would die in this one ~~lightning~~ ~~propaganda~~ awesome treacherous proposition. Like my girlfriend's father I held back from the military war both they would engulf, in the end, the militants, and his wife, like his daughter, saw us both as hanging back for the gentle truth. Capitalism, they said, could never be defeated by kindly or parliamentary means. My girlfriend's father ~~wrote me~~ was writing ~~me~~ ~~the~~ ~~book~~ for a book that would take the very help of certainty to be recognized. He had come to England to do it because it was in England that the first labor market, naming the treatment of humans as products, came about.

I stayed with them in their little cottage in Kent and did some work on hop-pickers of Man Observation. This was a company ~~very~~ ~~two~~ ~~years~~ ~~ago~~ that tried to document those disturbed years ~~not~~ by describing people, what they did, what they said. Stephen Spender introduced me, and I remember writing my report in a clear unhesitating hand quite as if it was a farewell to exactly that — clarity and calm and long warm days and love that this ~~new~~ machine called war had not yet poisoned — in filtered and killed. My more delighted by my report and wanted me to go north and observe an electric line by

The time I had returned to London and my girl friend ~~had started~~ <sup>wanted to start</sup> ~~work~~ in an ammunition factory, and, my first year at Oxford having finished, I was awaiting ~~my~~ my conscription papers, ~~the~~ ~~time~~ and the issue of a uniform and my darning - that uniform and my journey in the uniform into a cold barracks in the the Turkish date.

My girl friend and I stayed <sup>with</sup> with my parents. ~~My~~ ~~girl~~ ~~friend~~ ~~was~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~hospital~~, ~~and~~ ~~almost~~ ~~every~~ ~~day~~ ~~we~~ ~~were~~ ~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~opposite~~ ~~end~~ ~~of~~ ~~London~~, ~~and~~ ~~do~~ ~~the~~ ~~same~~ ~~way~~ ~~day~~ ~~we~~ ~~took~~ ~~the~~ ~~journey~~ ~~across~~ ~~Town~~. ~~This~~ ~~was~~ ~~the~~ ~~time~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~Boys~~ ~~(you)~~ ~~Lucian~~ ~~Friend~~, ~~the~~ ~~same~~ ~~age~~ ~~as~~ ~~Lucian~~ ~~Friend~~ ~~was~~ ~~one~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~our~~ ~~friends~~, - we were exactly the same age. He asked the pianist Mark Hambourg if we could stay in his studio and the answer was yes - it lay among trees, with a grand piano in one corner and a bed room just to the right of the entrance, and I began to imagine that this would be our home and he all-up papers would come. ~~But~~ ~~my~~ ~~girl~~ ~~friend~~ ~~and~~ ~~I~~ ~~were~~ ~~the~~ ~~demerol~~. ~~we~~ ~~could~~ ~~describe~~ ~~she~~ ~~was~~ ~~happy~~, ~~so~~ ~~left~~ ~~to~~ ~~tell~~ ~~we~~ ~~then~~ ~~she~~ ~~would~~ ~~be~~ ~~starting~~ ~~her~~ ~~job~~ ~~(with~~ ~~a~~ ~~cloth~~ ~~bound~~ ~~under~~ ~~her~~ ~~head)~~ ~~and~~ ~~I~~ ~~was~~ ~~and~~ ~~things~~ ~~the~~ ~~feeling~~ ~~was~~ ~~somehow~~ ~~hard~~, ~~it~~ ~~was~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~air~~, ~~it~~ ~~wasn't~~ ~~the~~ ~~time~~ ~~for~~ ~~those~~ ~~long~~ ~~quiet~~ ~~talks~~ - ~~kept~~ ~~my~~ ~~more~~, ~~an~~ ~~innocence~~ ~~had~~ ~~flown~~ ~~that~~ ~~was~~ ~~both~~ ~~us~~ ~~innocence~~ ~~and~~ ~~that~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~world~~ ~~outside~~. ~~She~~ ~~no~~ ~~longer~~ ~~came~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~studio~~, ~~I~~ ~~wasn't~~ ~~saying~~ ~~goodbye~~ ~~to~~ ~~her~~ ~~at~~ ~~a~~ ~~railway~~ ~~station~~ ~~and~~ ~~we~~ ~~were~~ ~~both~~, ~~i.~~ ~~saying~~ ~~goodbye~~, ~~ending~~ ~~our~~ ~~life~~ ~~together~~, ~~just~~ ~~as~~ ~~if~~ ~~she~~ ~~was~~ ~~wanted~~ ~~it~~ - ~~just~~ ~~as~~ ~~if~~ ~~we~~ ~~had~~ ~~come~~ ~~in~~ ~~and~~ ~~given~~ ~~us~~ ~~different~~ ~~texts~~ - ~~different~~ ~~lights~~ ~~were~~ ~~burning~~ ~~for~~ ~~us~~, ~~she~~ ~~had~~ ~~her~~ ~~studies~~ ~~and~~ ~~I~~ ~~had~~ ~~my~~ ~~a~~ ~~life~~ ~~to~~ ~~put~~ ~~behind~~ ~~me~~, ~~I~~ ~~had~~

INSBRET P. 213

to prepare myself of a life I could say nothing about, up till it would contain nothing of what it had contained until, so to speak, a few hours ago.

~~On first second a long way away~~

~~remembered the Clinic Case~~

I spent my time with Lucia and Johnny Coaxton <sup>in</sup> a few days before the box ceased. I sat in Lucia's studio and watched him paint and the smell of his oils and the busyness of the lip room and the hushed talk of his work — I am sure he stands in exactly the way she has painted now, at this moment — and it raised many questions in my mind that I couldn't find the words for, as if my whole life was now become a questioning state ~~and~~ and if I could frame the questions, might it, it would be enough, especially the big question, the necessary one, the life did I have?

Lucian said finally a picture was a great let-down of his because he discovered, along with the same degree, that it wasn't the world, it didn't extend into the furthest constellations, ~~and~~ but was just — a picture. ~~What a relief!~~

I could easily have done the election report of Men Observation, it would be a few days in a pub, but I'd passed it on to a friend, who made a mess of it, just didn't know what he was supposed to observe. But Merrin came naturally to me and there was an ~~irony~~ <sup>irony</sup> in the way I was becoming a Forward Observer's Officer — a irony that cut deep into my life, acting on me like a ~~unpleasant~~ ~~unpleasant~~ not unpleasant smile which gazed at my former life and wrote ~~in a gentle~~ gentle in it, in a gentle hand. I actually felt myself being prepared for the new life — being prepared by myself even though I didn't know what I was doing. (It for wasn't simple that I knew

INSELT P. 213

the one was joy to destroy everything, the one was vision of love, and required me, in any case, to make a new life with my own hands: I think I knew - ~~at least in my imagination of the fact~~ ~~that I knew it~~ but always with that word, or clear light, - the the world that had belonged to my girlfriend and me, of a woman so to speak, a world I found in the top-pickers on those sweltering <sup>still</sup> days in the valley of the curving modest Darent river, a world my parents had made for me and my sisters, joy to the Working Men's Club on Saturday nights to watch variety acts, a world with aspiration with large all over it, a world you could climb to the top if you wished, a world that encouraged you however poor you were - few have written what the past of a England that was otherwise replaceable, a England that excited socialist dreams in the 7 years of puberty - you could find your mothers and sisters.

In my case there were mostly Jewish. My girlfriend was half-Jewish. They came to me, as it were, for every ~~father~~ ~~a~~ ~~part~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~street~~ ~~of~~ ~~my~~ ~~childhood~~. They were very devoted to the streets of my childhood. ~~They were sometimes called~~ ~~'Jew-boys'~~ ~~since~~ ~~most~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~men~~ I heard what 'Jew boys', a reference to their making money - the fact that they worked in the markets and were as poor as church mice didn't seem to make a difference. I heard Scott talked about it in ~~the~~ ~~same~~ ~~way~~ - they were as tight as a closed fist. It was wild ghetto talk. And when I began to work, for the age of fifteen, people from the extraordinary civilization that was about to be destroyed, ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~words~~ ~~pushed~~ ~~at~~ ~~me~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~first~~ ~~time~~ - my life and I could say I was myself, I could say I would know who I am - I observed the self that had found its mothers and sisters and, in the case of Norbert Elias, who had come from Germany, the self that was given, for the first time, a mind - was taught she thinking was, she observing was, sharing with coolness and yet

wonderful involvement - and again, as I write this, I feel <sup>that</sup> extraordinary irony, latent in the word 'obsession'!

Norbert was writing his 'Process of Civilization' at the time. He was destitute. His parents had been murdered in a Nazi camp. We met in Johns Hopkins. He had been on my eldest brother's friend. Her my wife went to India for seven years and asked Norbert, the love of my brother, give her an education. Norbert's book ~~was~~ <sup>was</sup> the title of it - had been printed in German. He sent copies to Thomas Mann, and <sup>to</sup> Seymour Chwast, who he came to live a stone's throw from Harvard. He settled in Cambridge but couldn't find a niche there, so he went to the parties and his book grew. He is now, ten or so years after his death, known as the last classical sociologist, his style not unlike Freud's, in its stolid detachment. I always opposed his thinking. Once I found - in California - the first edition in English of 'The Process of Civilization' ~~I knew it was a wrong~~ civilizing process' I knew it was the wrong title. It automatically opted for the idea of civilization being a refining process, a matter of manners, an eighteenth-century idea that Norbert ~~was~~ (and Freud of that ~~was~~ matter) never shook his step for free of). ~~I knew the civilization was the way of thought, the way of fact, the way of your intimate habits~~ ~~was~~. He refused to acknowledge that we know of no civilization that wasn't made, Mine by stone, by a religion. And while I didn't know his culture - ~~instinctive~~ ~~to~~ see that a vast contradiction yawned in his work - and later my history books showed me, and later my philosophy (I took two degrees) showed me, that neither his definition of civilization nor his <sup>with his</sup> thought ~~was~~ was sound. But my <sup>very</sup> disagreement <sup>with his</sup> ~~in his company~~ ~~for~~ ~~the~~ ~~fact~~ my ~~whole~~ ~~notion~~ flushed rebellion ~~for~~ ~~the~~ ~~fact~~

We are the source of ~~my~~ ~~the~~ ~~mind~~ I ~~traced~~ ~~the~~

INSERT P. 213

with, so that he taught me, with the power of the extraordinary  
 civilitati with him that had made his flee Germany, ~~and~~  
~~if he were alive today would send shivers down his~~  
~~spine~~ ~~ways~~ of type that if he were alive today  
 could send shivers down his spine. My ~~written~~ speeches  
 indignation with his definition of the very word 'civilitati'  
 made me delve and delve into the matter until I had  
~~not~~ discovered precisely <sup>at least for me,</sup> ~~the~~ how a civilitati is formed.  
~~and how the word 'race' is a certain unknown as a~~  
~~description of the civilitati.~~ But he belonged to a certain 'race'  
 and Muslims belonged to another 'race' and Hindus to  
 another and Christians to yet another was for me an utmost  
 absurdity. [And it was these ~~thoughts~~ thoughts, working in me  
 at the time I sat in ~~at~~ a great pianist's studio all  
 alone, no huge seas; ~~North~~, no huge seas; my first  
 friend, no huge joy to Lucia's tranquil studio where  
 constellations ~~swayed~~ hovered, the turned in me — I  
~~can't say in my mind because by the way~~ should say  
 in my nervous system rather than my mind, and awaited,  
 in myself, the death of civilitati altogether, the world  
 follow the death of the mother, in so many of my friends,  
 was teaching me that I was.

I had a strange valdely conversation that  
 echoed this feeling. It was in the <sup>Algeria</sup> ~~Algeria~~ ~~Algeria~~  
 we were all living in bivouacs in the sand and I was  
 now an officer, the most junior one of ~~the~~ <sup>get</sup> a  
 second lieutenant. We were all waiting to be shipped to  
 a battle zone — it looked as if it might be Sicily but  
 we knew nothing. One afternoon in the inplacable heat  
 I ~~stood~~ ~~for~~ was strolling past a line of bivouacs when  
 a voice said softly, with a lisp I recognized it was,  
 'Maurith!'. It was Frank Hausser. He and Michael  
 Shepherd, who became a psychiatrist, and I myself were  
 a faithful <sup>outpost</sup> trio. Frank had vast rooms under Big  
 Tom, the bell of Christ Church, and you could always

INSERT P. 213

sit and listen to music there. The Martini had a room for  
 on the other side of the pond, overlooking the Meadows. And here  
 Frank was in a uniform. One could well say how it fit,  
 though. It sat on him, helpfully and helplessly, like the wrong  
 costume in one of Frank's productions at the Belvoir  
 Playhouse. He told me he was now in the Jewish Brigade -  
 an army that we knew even then was a drop of the  
 Caribbees, granting Jews ~~as~~ a military role he was seeing to  
 in the top never got a sniff of battle, the reason being  
 that had they been taken prisoner they would have ended in  
 the murder camps.

We leaned on an elbow in his kitchen and talked  
 about the news that was to be the collapse of Italy - its removal  
 altogether from the war - of virtue of Mussolini ~~having been~~  
~~captured~~ ~~detained~~ ~~being~~ no longer being in charge. We were  
 excited - confident that this meant we would have no  
 fighting to do - clearly Italy would now be our ally - perhaps  
 we could peacefully occupy the country, hold it against  
 German invasion. We didn't know that the Germans had other  
 plans - namely to tie up as many ~~British~~ Allied troops  
 as possible in a slow stopping climb of the <sup>narrow</sup> Italian  
 peninsula where obstacles grew at the rate of the earth. We  
 knew that ~~Germany~~ they had been landing at Salerno a  
 few days before, and a few days later the war closed in  
 Allied hands. Perhaps, we thought, the Nazi regime  
 too would collapse.

We talked about Oxford. I remembered how my  
~~room~~ ~~was~~ ~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~end~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~High~~ ~~Street~~,  
 was invaded by a group of under-graduate men after tea.  
 It was a rag. They had found and opened a long letter  
 from my girlfriend. But as they sat there and chattered  
 they seemed to grow ashamed of ~~some~~ of the news they  
 told in plain bad manners. They left apologetically.

He understood it had happened to John Mottram, his eyes were wide open, kept him out of the way. I remembered seeing him going toward me in the high morning and I said 'Hallo John', how are you, haven't seen you for a bit' and he said 'I'm tired of not being famous.' Still in the old Oxford then was shiny, straight of Oscar Wilde, a tie. I took his meaning, smiled, accepted in my sleep that if this was his feeling, whether it was Oxford shiny or not, then it would come what, which it did. We talked like Michael Shepherd, how can he talk he ran his hands turning fingers in his hair so that at the end of a long long conversation ~~the hair~~ ~~of his head~~ it stood up straight at the crown, a curly post-shot at punk, and turned rigid <sup>grey: hard column</sup> ~~rigid~~ <sup>rigidity</sup> a style. One his hair was smooth of knee he had ~~not~~ done any talking the day. [We remembered the Frank ~~at the~~ ~~the~~ played a Roversia with baggy trousers and a <sup>valaika</sup> ~~manatic~~) and Michael and I, in the audience, had a fit of the giggles so loud, so explosive, with a writing in ~~and~~ no sense, the Frank was <sup>peeped across</sup> ~~us~~ <sup>as we came in</sup> ~~us~~. Afterward, in the dressing room, he looked at us both and said 'You luggers!'

So it was that Frank too became ~~feature~~ part of a locked part of me, remote and hard to be attained again. And the I was the sense of it is proved by the fact that we met perhaps once afterwards, and the once wasn't in the noisy, hostile Oxford we each later returned to.

In the grove of Salernum, as the Roman called his place that should never have been touched by an arrow let alone <sup>shell</sup> ~~shell~~ and mortar bombs and <sup>those</sup> air-host shells we particularly feared because they fragmented a few yards above our heads, in the ancient grove, while I had <sup>locked away</sup> ~~closed~~ my park (methodical, as I

→ An night how her well had he not sleep. It ~~was not like~~ <sup>was</sup> ~~like~~  
kid? <sup>frightful</sup> a 20 minute ~~wasn't~~, ~~frankly~~, ~~human~~, ~~reminded~~  
~~of the human voice at all~~ → did it, frankly, agree  
with what's me could say was a human voice.

domestically of a unwatchful and waiting center.

10

INSERT P. 213

How deep I could say I had a new self, <sup>It was</sup> ~~just~~ a self in  
obeyance, I vowed to myself that I would never put pen  
to paper except to write a letter, which I was in uniform.  
I knew I would be asked, if I ever returned to London,  
'Hurry with a war diary!' and this was the first  
question Mr Lehmann, who was editing Penguin News  
writing, put to me. As if you can write about what you  
are experiencing ~~and~~ the experience is so ~~deeply~~  
beyond ~~the~~ understanding that you need devote a lifetime  
of thought to it. Even then, ~~many~~ many months after  
Salerno, I was ~~asked~~ asked to write an  
account of ~~my~~ my part in a certain battle as  
~~was~~ a consequence, — so he says had it — my being  
cited for a military cross, I refused to do so. I didn't say I  
refuse. I had far too much experience by the time to say  
this. I ~~just~~ <sup>just</sup> didn't do it, the rule being 'never strike your  
necks at ~~ever~~ to say no! But they gave me a mention in  
despatches instead.

This was had to be understood in a way quite  
different from any previous one. I knew it would dislodge,  
permanently, the whole world. I couldn't, on 1 day again  
and again, put it into words at the time but this was  
that, for me, was constructed on a watchstick structure  
of lies, reckless and reckless, and lies ~~deliberate~~ <sup>deliberate</sup> and  
deliberate, was a human effort not too many in the  
direction of the most peculiar, all objectives any  
animal has ever entertained, to destroy the living and  
even the dead, the living tree and the dead, the  
living sea and the dead, the living organism and the  
dead. But how destroy the dead? By erasing it from  
the very memory that it lived. Destroy, animal and  
vegetable and mineral life — there lies ~~the~~ memory ~~as~~  
~~since~~ ~~life~~ ~~itself~~ ~~has~~ that, demolished, is like a

INSERT P. 213

like a future without a part, <sup>that is</sup> - very madmen. I ~~was~~ expected myself to chronicle a madness the symptoms of which I could get no glimpse, and have inkling of as to its intensity, its ultimate power to engulf the whole earth and touch with its poison the moon and another ~~star~~ <sup>star</sup> or two?

\* \* \*

What we know now is that had the landing been made not at Salerno in the south but further up, somewhere like Ostia (Rome's sea resort), the German army.....

P. 213 (middle)

retired to India, I believe.

You can't base a Henry IV type war ~~that~~ based on order and ~~some~~ visiting speeches ~~these come from press reports~~ and ~~make-believe~~ deception.

would then be passed through no line, which I ~~didn't~~ want. I sat in a dill, excited ~~the~~ despite myself, waiting for the first appearance of the armour, and the whole day passed without any movement on the key road shelter. Somebody among the Top Brass was adding

→ If armies ~~come together in an alliance~~ are bonded together as 'Allies' the ~~the~~ the very basis of the alliance is ~~is~~ wrought with contradictions and differences so deep as to make them a host of mutual enemies bad luck and timing and bad luck and bad judgement are bound to attend whatever they do. Even when, at the very end of the campaign, <sup>when</sup> ~~lengthy~~ seemed to be won — nothing happened. My division was required to 'punch - hole' in the German line, which it did, and the armour

INSERT [~~the~~ Salerno and Cava chapters)  
is ~~not~~ ~~the~~ ~~idea~~

The idea the Munnolini's regime fell was to cut the German divisions off from their escape across the Austrian alps. This was ~~the~~ <sup>how</sup> Frank House and I saw it, ~~half lying in his~~ crouching in his bivouac in the heat.

The trouble was that the German divisions didn't escape a ~~cut~~ by the eve of the attack day 20. From the very first day of the landing at Salerno (how do you cut them off from a northern retreat for a place in the deep South?) it was obvious that the Germans were going to fight. ~~that they would be trained to~~ ~~fight~~ But the original false assumption remained because it is difficult to remove any ideas that enter the military & political minds once they have taken root. So the Italian campaign was fought entirely a

Kerstling's terms, and the ~~the~~ invasion at Anzio in the north was too late, ~~and it~~ ~~is~~ ~~any~~ ~~use~~ and it landed on the coast too long to be any use. The idea, in that land, was to ~~cut off the German lines~~ and get behind the German lines — cut them off from the north and take her prisoners. But the command of the ~~operation~~ ~~refused~~ to

# NOTES FOR Pp. 210-221

①

→ What brings me to the diviners of lands for a devilish ~~deity~~ purpose? why is there this connection in my life, like the Grand Tower of a post-aristocrat into the realm of death?

---

→ Kate Clark considered that there was some kind of total tacit arrangement between Alexander and Montgomery whereby Montgomery would get to Rome first. No doubt, Clark, considering like all American commanders the American Revolution is - was not registered by Washington should carry with it privileges of an aristocrat who, ~~was~~ ~~he~~ considered the just as he had

## Lies

Goering at Nuremberg: 'The people can always be brought to the hidding of the leaders. That is easy. All you have to do is tell them they are being attacked and then denounce the peace-makers of lack of patriotism and exposing the country to danger. It works the same in any country.'

male organ was designed to fit vaginas like a glove. Its place in the vagina was ordained, it can't be usurped! She says to me why do I feel so bitter when I leave you and I tell her you must answer that yourself. But it's because all I give her is a suggestive bulge.

HARRIET: *I didn't ask for more did I?*

MARIGOLD: Not but that's because you never got the other.

HARRIET: I was married!

MARIGOLD: Oh do stop talking about that one night of mutual masturbation!

HARRIET cackles at this.

MARIGOLD (cont.) Nothing's ever fitted snugly into *your* job and you know it. In hers there's been a cornucopia!

HARRIET (quickly) You cured me of men and you're a treasure with your little hand Marigold!

MARIGOLD: You're an egoist and a bitch, you croon and shudder all over my fingers and I'm aching down inside where seven inches of protrusion should be—!

HARRIET: *Seven?*

MARIGOLD: Well, however long it's supposed to be. In place of it there's a horrifying indigestion! A deadly cramp!

HARRIET: It's wonderful fiddling Marigold!

MARIGOLD (turning away, quietly) Oh do shut up.

HARRIET: So I will but I'd just like to say this, you rescued me from the big organ and perhaps you're going to do the same for Gina.

MARIGOLD (gazing at her) You think so?

HARRIET: It depends on you, not her.

MARIGOLD: You're quite a sage in your gate-crashing way aren't you?

Chap 3

Into the attack - = return

the earth once, people who created a legend, as we now say (we don't believe in legends), meaning they cast a spell that lasted for many generations until they seemed to exist in the invisible world that surrounds us, and which we sometimes designate as 'the sky', putting even the God we don't believe in there.

we live in. among the Christian 'magi' As for the Greek gods, these too have been misunderstood as a result of the Christian contempt which made even modern and skeptical scholars see them as 'pre-rational' (the words used by ....at Oxford). They were never seen as God or parts of him but as forces that operated close to the human scene. As we see electricity and magnetism and soundwaves as inhering in space, so they saw gods. It is a vast difference of attitude but the way in which the one led directly to the other is easily shown historically.

order. They must have got a body-full of bullets the moment they appeared on the ridge. They stayed there for several days while we picked up the pieces of our little operation, found out who was who, and became military functions again. Our sister division →

I never learned how those who had briefly, temporarily deserted joined their companies again. This would have been difficult <sup>joining the companies</sup> because <sup>the whole companies</sup> they were whole companies & I heard no whisper of it afterwards. No one did say no else. ~~was did say no else~~

On reflection I suppose it was the best thing <sup>that could have been done</sup> they were still there to fight. ~~The German had in my case returned~~

It is the weather back to them on no danger of the line enabling the wire was the line and they stayed, it's unusual, making grey and yellow fumes as they glided along, almost with precision. (Kind of chaplain?)

~~Handwritten scribbles and signatures~~

~~Apparent of this attack of our ~~was~~ was in three nights. It was intended, I suppose that meant three days were of lethal German ~~sub~~ supplies that could be known at~~

~~The Americans got near the Volturno just above Capua. ~~After the~~ but could not settle down because of no ~~feature~~ to cross at Capua itself, on the road that led to~~

~~Naples. Apparently the ~~was~~ was too ~~at least~~, we did cross but ~~didn't~~ didn't ~~to~~ to we did get across but a rather those of us who did get across didn't come back. When my little band and I did cross it was wonderfully simple, in a forest river bank with tall exceeding trees on either side. The soldier held the Volturno of an log as he said he would and he was withdrawn <sup>Jeffrey</sup> ~~for~~ miles north to the next fall-hole - that is, excellent observing position of himself, and was at his mercy south and below.~~

Route - to Naples had been cleared a couple of weeks before so the the city's arches, towers and heights looking down on the deserted bay, as I deemed, if the world were made available to us for short visits. I ~~thought~~ ~~at~~ ~~a~~ ~~point!~~

1  
 → couldn't get to the other side of the river, we had. That strange  
 piece followed the fellows all better, the river men and trivial men  
 a well as the men here of are all be dead, even believe the  
 & some mercy of her of her passed on to the other side. Shattered  
 to pieces, but then the morning and the silence came, the sudden  
 silence as if with side, with the forbidding dark of dawn. We 2  
 radiant days, ~~we~~ were saying 'It was her again!'

~~→ and, under~~

2  
 → soon no Bailey bridges would be <sup>stung</sup> across the water —  
 perhaps tomorrow the day after. For the moment that was up the  
 licking <sup>invisible</sup> of wounds, and breakfast. A cup of cheer assured  
 in a its steam flew up ~~with us~~ with a warning and  
 insisting on noses and eyes the eye all this <sup>few things</sup>  
~~want~~ ~~readers~~, ~~since it~~ was, <sup>only</sup> ~~but~~ another human <sup>operation</sup>  
 hunt, <sup>it's another</sup> ~~with~~ death. ~~in its~~ ~~market~~. [Cheer was a great  
 helper of himself as one of the ~~very~~ young men how to  
 tell themselves. I was just twenty - men <sup>some</sup> of age  
 to the sound of screams, those of waiting windows and  
 those of men. It wasn't a bitter reflection. ~~It is~~  
~~as the thing~~ ~~able~~ ~~of~~ ~~me~~. ~~The~~ ~~capt~~ ~~of~~ ~~me~~ ~~is~~ ~~dished~~  
 up of you ~~to~~ ~~long~~ ~~as~~ ~~it~~ ~~was~~ ~~dished~~ ~~so~~ ~~long~~ ~~as~~ ~~it~~  
 bears <sup>wasn't</sup> ~~like~~ ~~the~~ ~~others~~ ~~we~~  
<sup>days</sup> We talked exultantly about 'pre-war' on the  
~~entirely~~ ~~help~~ ~~of~~ ~~we~~ ~~know~~ ~~they~~ ~~hadn't~~ ~~been~~, and ~~we~~  
~~talked~~ ~~about~~ ~~the~~ ~~country~~ ~~(as~~ ~~the~~ ~~politicians~~ ~~did)~~ ~~and~~  
 paradoxically <sup>we</sup> talked about how the end of the war  
 was going to see a better world — at the contradiction  
 didn't matter. <sup>not</sup> ~~in~~ ~~all~~ ~~this~~  
 didn't matter. We believed ~~at~~ the lies we were told —  
 and since the lies were ~~always~~ called the Truth how  
 could do we otherwise? → INSERT 230 1/2

~~But~~ the arrival of them and the sky was a tip-off to anyone with the smallest bit of nose for the ~~the~~ negotiations weren't going on but the they had reached, at least for the German point of view, a stage of ripeness that promised immediate fulfilment ~~the date was~~ He arrived just one year..... [check] after Dunkirk and the fall of France. And it was clear, at least to me, that Hitler was doing everything short of coming to Britain directly. Sending his most trusted man, ~~his most~~ ~~actively,~~ ~~on~~ ~~side~~ ~~the~~ a virtual second-in-command <sup>for</sup> whose life was the very basis of his life, was as near to a personal visit as it was possible to organise.

There was plenty of miscalculation, a lot of wishful thinking, on Hitler's side. We must try to see it from his point of view. He had conquered France. He had bombed London and shown that he could devastate it. At the time of the fall of France British forces had retreated from the French force that were supposed to join up with in the southern sector as if French interests were of no importance (this caused much astonishment and bitterness on the French side - but we certainly have heard anything about that!). In other words, the Britons considered that they stood alone, and in effect had no allies, no interest in the continent, of the simple reason that they had built the biggest empire in the history of the world. And so he was going to offer them, as he said, a peace that would be 'compatible with their honour', so that they continue in their lone, proud, civilising role.

I could have told him that their lone, proud, civilising place didn't exist, and that he, Hitler, who had never visited it and received very poor intelligence about it, had no idea of just how the upper ghetto was divided in the lower ghetto, and, worse, divided within itself, so that a country, least of all a 'proud' one, couldn't be assumed any more. Add to that the fact that any reference to the

clamber on board their vessels. His generals, ~~who would have~~ especially Rundstedt himself, were worried that the ~~force~~ <sup>tank</sup> force since had accomplished this 'miracle' against superior forces, only by surprise attacks and audacious deployment, ~~had been reduced~~ ~~and must be~~ might be dangerously depleted, and therefore unable to handle the French in the south <sup>plus</sup> a possible rallying of British strength in the coastal area. Some say that Hitler's mind was already made up before he got to Rundstedt's. He was a man who used advice to support an earlier lunch since he never communicated to them. Of all dictators, there has perhaps never been one who worked so hard alone, and ~~was~~ never ceased to be an enigma to those immediately round him.

Some say that this 'failure' to make an end of the war there and then, by ridding Britain of its army, was due to Goering's suggestion that his air force could do all that ~~the~~ tanks could in destroying the British as they tried to escape. Hitler agreed ~~with this~~, and ~~let those who wished~~ very typically let those so inclined to believe that he seriously considered this a possibility. This is how he got his reputation of being a reckless strategist. But in the same breath as it was he began talking admiringly about the British, and more particularly their empire. He had always said it - the empire must be left intact, and German strength would be used to <sup>help</sup> defend it if necessary. He said that Britain had extended its <sup>help</sup> its a great part of the world's this means, and compared its role with that of Rome. All he wanted, he said, was that Britain should acknowledge his strength in Europe, on the continent - he didn't want in leaving German colonies. He ended by saying that he wanted peace with Britain - this ~~set~~ nine months ago war had been declared.

Of course ~~we were told~~ ~~that~~ even British intelligence didn't know what the speech, which astonished us everywhere at Rundstedt's headquarters who thought, as we in Britain thought, that it had been carefully decided on both sides, that the two countries should make war on each other ~~the basis of~~ <sup>for, on both sides,</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>work</sup> highly moral reasons. They, like ourselves, knew nothing <sup>be</sup> ~~of~~ negotiations. They were still going on, in some fragmentary form.

Or is the ideological period since <sup>1945</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>he</sup> studied the newspaper ~~reported~~ <sup>reported</sup> but  
 the miracle of Dunkirk, and I doubt if ~~many of us fully believed it was~~ <sup>many of us fully believed it was</sup>  
~~landfall of people like us who for whom it was clearly a miracle~~ <sup>landfall of people like us who for whom it was clearly a miracle</sup>  
~~was a triumph~~ <sup>explained to</sup> a plain and simple retreat which <sup>no one</sup> fully  
 explained <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ anyone going to kill me the Hitler let the army  
 the wild ultimatum destroy him free ~~of no steam at all~~  
 because he simply felt like it? We know the he listened, partially,  
 to his generals, ~~the thought (with the exception of~~ <sup>the thought (with the exception of</sup> ~~most of~~ <sup>most of</sup> ~~Shou~~  
~~Moyle (as he himself did)~~ <sup>Moyle (as he himself did)</sup> in the 1914 mode of warfare from  
 consolidated and fixed positions, like most of the Allied general  
 too. We may believe in quick warfare and the risky  
 stretching of our lines of communication, with the tanks tearing  
 ahead ~~with~~ <sup>under</sup> ~~method~~ <sup>for the</sup> protection and highly mobile artillery  
 support, but when it comes down to the terrain ~~it~~ <sup>it</sup> creep there  
 we ~~are~~ <sup>are</sup> ~~doubt~~ <sup>doubt</sup> ~~about~~ <sup>about</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~enemy~~ <sup>enemy</sup> ~~attacking~~ <sup>attacking</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>at</sup> ~~night~~ <sup>night</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~come~~ <sup>come</sup>  
~~from~~ <sup>from</sup> ~~especially~~ <sup>especially</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>in</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~desertic~~ <sup>desertic</sup> ~~area~~ <sup>area</sup> ~~is~~ <sup>is</sup> ~~mediocre~~ <sup>mediocre</sup> ~~behind~~ <sup>behind</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup>  
 front attacking lightning-war units.

Montgomery, the British  
 did, believed in the quick methods, and in light artillery that  
 could move easily, but he was the most cautious of men, and  
 still held to the 1914 notion that you couldn't move forward  
 until you had consolidated your position <sup>behind</sup>  
 at ~~Charleville~~ <sup>at Charleville</sup> ~~his~~ <sup>his</sup> ~~good~~ <sup>good</sup> ~~knowledge~~ <sup>knowledge</sup>  
 Hitler walked into Ruestedt's headquarters <sup>by</sup> ~~us~~  
 means dancing with triumph to have Krause in his hands ~~as~~  
~~as~~ <sup>as</sup> ~~an~~ <sup>an</sup> ~~Hollywood~~ <sup>Hollywood</sup> ~~man~~ <sup>man</sup> ~~himself~~ <sup>himself</sup>. He was The 'mad' Hitler,

If you cut off your enemy off from his supply lines, or if  
 you encircle him or divide his command structure, you can  
~~is~~ <sup>is</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~because~~ <sup>because</sup> ~~great~~ <sup>great</sup> ~~because~~ <sup>because</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~are~~ <sup>are</sup> ~~too~~ <sup>too</sup> ~~mobile~~ <sup>mobile</sup>  
 be encircled, cut off, divided.

The 'intractable' and 'impenetrable'

Hitler would have ~~congratulated~~ <sup>congratulated</sup> Ruestedt ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~congratulate~~ <sup>congratulate</sup> ~~him~~ <sup>him</sup>  
~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~he~~ <sup>he</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~there~~ <sup>there</sup>. ~~There~~ <sup>There</sup> ~~was~~ <sup>was</sup> ~~no~~ <sup>no</sup> ~~such~~ <sup>such</sup> ~~thing~~ <sup>thing</sup>. ~~And~~ <sup>And</sup> ~~Hitler~~ <sup>Hitler</sup>  
~~was~~ <sup>was</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~as~~ <sup>as</sup> ~~cautious~~ <sup>cautious</sup> ~~as~~ <sup>as</sup> ~~all~~ <sup>all</sup> ~~generals~~ <sup>generals</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~be~~ <sup>be</sup> ~~reticent~~ <sup>reticent</sup>. ~~And~~ <sup>And</sup> ~~Hitler~~ <sup>Hitler</sup>  
~~was~~ <sup>was</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~as~~ <sup>as</sup> ~~cautious~~ <sup>cautious</sup> ~~as~~ <sup>as</sup> ~~all~~ <sup>all</sup> ~~generals~~ <sup>generals</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~be~~ <sup>be</sup> ~~reticent~~ <sup>reticent</sup>. ~~And~~ <sup>And</sup> ~~Hitler~~ <sup>Hitler</sup>  
~~was~~ <sup>was</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~as~~ <sup>as</sup> ~~cautious~~ <sup>cautious</sup> ~~as~~ <sup>as</sup> ~~all~~ <sup>all</sup> ~~generals~~ <sup>generals</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~be~~ <sup>be</sup> ~~reticent~~ <sup>reticent</sup>. ~~And~~ <sup>And</sup> ~~Hitler~~ <sup>Hitler</sup>  
 did not hold back from surrounding the British force as they  
 tried to escape — and we from bombing them as they tried to

→ In this regard he surprised me. Resulted by ~~holding back~~ ordering him to allow the British forces to reach the coast.

~~convince us that we could win the war after Hitler's list of successes and the terror Hitler had cleverly managed to stir in the hearts of foreigners, not only in his immediate staff, ~~the~~ ~~base~~ Churchill had the task, for him his own party, <sup>of</sup> his appointment~~

We were never told how the war could be won. No one explained to us that it was possible except by acts of positively last-ditch courage, as if we had become an African state dominated by the whole might of the rest of Africa against us. We ~~had~~ <sup>would</sup> fight in the streets, Churchill told us, and in the trenches. It was a grim picture but we swallowed it as we all swallow information we don't understand, <sup>if it comes</sup> for high places, <sup>and is delivered</sup> ~~it is said~~ ~~provided~~ with official gravity. ~~It was said, I understand~~

Individually, we would see how it was to be done. If we had no planes, no tanks, no assault craft, we had to build <sup>them</sup> up, but could <sup>right now, before the program got underway?</sup> ~~possibly~~ prevent Hitler ~~from~~ ~~invading~~ us with success. ~~Under these conditions, was it the only fulfilling the long term program?~~ [Why didn't he invade? We puzzled and puzzled. For <sup>this decision to have made</sup> ~~Shiabeve~~ ~~any~~ ~~we~~ ~~looked~~ ~~at~~ ~~it~~ ~~we~~ ~~could~~ ~~make~~ ~~no~~ ~~sense~~, ~~How~~ ~~was~~ ~~Hitler's~~ ~~bold~~ ~~and~~ ~~zeal~~ ~~with~~ ~~hatred~~ ~~of~~ ~~us~~ ~~reaching~~ ~~to~~ ~~get~~ ~~his~~ ~~hand~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~no~~ ~~throats~~, ~~and~~ ~~he~~ ~~didn't~~ ~~invade~~ ~~us~~, ~~how~~ ~~was~~ ~~it~~ ~~possible~~ ~~invaded~~ ~~France!~~ ~~and~~ ~~take~~ ~~the~~ ~~country~~ ~~with~~ ~~the~~ ~~speed~~ ~~to~~ ~~us~~ ~~(it~~ ~~was~~ ~~secret~~, ~~subsequent~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~case~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~enviable~~ ~~lucky~~ ~~French!~~

~~At the same time we didn't have enough~~  
~~transportation either ourselves or through the way in (on the~~  
~~ground) were gradually, and cunningly, coming to be called) we~~

What a sigh of relief must have gone up all over France at the ~~enviably~~ ~~easy~~ ~~take-over!~~ We could almost have it from across the Channel! Not up that — we envied it! ~~France~~ ~~being~~ ~~able~~ ~~to~~ ~~win~~ ~~the~~ ~~war~~ And I think we secretly understood the feelings of a people that had been shattered to pieces, physically, by the 'Great' war — while no country had been relatively untouched. Of course one would miss Hitler.

→ Lie with authority

→ ... leave us alone. So we ~~was~~ swallowed the media know-all  
rumor that Hitler didn't wait to fight on two fronts - i.e.  
he was preparing an attack on Russia. He could vanquish  
Britain easily (we were allowed to think that) but it would  
require perhaps heavy occupation, and he had enough on his  
hands administering France. It looked good as a story, and  
this was the only requirement a story had to meet. ~~After~~  
~~all, there~~

after it ended, but we were caught where we looked. The politicians tried it up so nicely. They don't we closed. The wild labor party, rooted in the lower ghetto and trying to get itself a respectable upper-ghetto appearance, was being egged on in within by the communists outside it and the extremists within. The ~~right wing~~ of the conservative party, ~~having supported Hitler~~ had its ~~own~~ own extremists who found Hitler the ideal man to ~~pull~~ <sup>pull</sup> central Europe ~~into a effective machine to stop~~ out its slough of increasing vulnerability to the Soviet Union, and these extremists were in the government. How was it a frightened 'appeal' among them! They were bland, extremely secretive ~~knowers~~ and wily politicians working for a position of great strength, of which Hitler was possibly more aware than they were. It was their very blandness ~~to~~ (permitted) the Lord Halifax, Sir Neville Henderson, Cadogan ~~and~~ the got them into trouble. Cadogan wrote in his diary ~~the~~ 'The Foreign Policy Commission unanimous that Czechoslovakia is not worth fighting for. And they're quite right too!'

We were never told that in fact ~~the~~ Czechoslovakia could in fact have resisted the Germans - and that it was the withdrawal of British support alone that sacrificed them. ~~we~~ we were given we were told what our own strength! We were given a wholly wrong picture of the state of the 'armed forces' which, so it was implied, of no courage and the relations based work on the part of the recruitment workers could build up its a force equal to the devil Hitler's, who had been working all these years behind or ~~back~~ <sup>back</sup> to get the way he had wanted for the beginning (and which, despite all, he did want in some form or other). We were never allowed to know how strong 'we' were, nor how weak 'we' were. We were never allowed to know ~~to~~ how weak the 'Germans' were at the outbreak of the war, nor how strong 'they' were.

Churchill had a real problem at this time - how to

The moment he signed up with Russia he made it seem that he had - <sup>reputation</sup> - fragility and a always unpredictably - gone in with the Red Menace. The he had done no such thing was obvious to everyone. We all knew he was <sup>reputation</sup> Liddie time. But ~~after the~~ his ~~reputation~~ as the Red Menace's bitter enemy had been debated - at least in Mitchell's time. <sup>since</sup> apparently they had a monopoly of crafty tricks.

Hitler and the Allies wasn't in military strength at all and the Allies knew this perfectly well, and excepted the fact that Hitler could score success with his brains, ~~and~~ and that until his fatal signing of the Pact with Russia) they wanted him to continue.

in August 1939

→ 1 A week before Cadogan & his commission came to their fore agreed conclusion (which Chamberlain accepted with alacrity) General Spears reported to the chief of staff that he had talked with the president of Czechoslovakia and that he could muster a million trained men against the Germans and hold out at least five months, and that the French had told him that they would attack Germany if Hitler invaded.

→ 2 On a matter of fact, the German army had ninety-eight divisions ~~in~~ in 1939 of this western front, and thirty-six of these weren't yet trained. One-fourth of the 98 were active and equipped. After all, Hitler never intended to fight a mass war, 1914 style. And he didn't. His early successes were a <sup>new expansion</sup> intelligent use of new expansion methods of deployment <sup>with tanks, linked by radio to the rear, using air-borne attacks etc.</sup> and for the Allies (who were considered some ten soldiers) the French alone could muster some 150 divisions! The difference between

were conducted in Spain, Portugal, Switzerland and.... [?]. Their results were fed into the Foreign Office where they were not only stored and disregarded with the know-all exclusiveness that is common to all 'diplomats' but suppressed on the grounds that to take notice, there was to encourage subversion within Germany! It is a story ~~too astonishing to believe, the credence of the individuals~~ so beyond credibility that no one was suspected it at the time - a, of the matter, until the evidence was made available (of course in a highly cut form, because a great deal of paper-shredding went on) to the 'historians', i.e. the Cold-storage department, and yet to work out it was that no one gave a damn one way or the other.

When Churchill was told that the diplomats wanted to be told in his majesty, and so here. He said so discreetly. No wonder, she asked ~~for the chief characteristic of World War Two was the~~ ~~rejection of his fellow-conspirator Roosevelt that World War Two~~ should be called he replied 'The unnecessary war' <sup>because the</sup> can be taken two ways. The wrong way, (and the way we take it) is that the war could have been stopped had the Nazis not been 'appeased', <sup>but its real meaning was the war</sup> ~~not that the war could have been stopped~~ ~~else long of the~~ ~~it had begun~~ ~~it could have been stopped at any time not of~~ ~~in the case of prevention half long after it had officially started.~~ ~~When Hen arrived he expected, and clearly expected, to be able to convey terms of a peace to Churchill discreetly but Churchill didn't even send a personal representative to <sup>intervene</sup> do, when it was, of all people, the junction Lord Beaverbrook. [We were left to believe the <sup>Hen</sup> was wrong in the head, even that he had run away from a regime that could win (at a time, this, when it was winning on all fronts), or it might well be a trick! The story died as soon as it was born. And Hen lived the rest of his life in prison - for demonstrating at the eleventh hour ~~a trace of a conscience~~ ~~was more responsible than we are demonstrated by his career.~~ ~~for the Nazis saw where a war was being lead, and~~~~

I knew the moment I read the hidden little snippet of news that an act of deliberate suppression was taking place, and that we were all being gypped. It accounted for the sumptuousness with which we had all drifted into uniform and allowed no honor and love to be taken ~~away~~ up, without our having given any clear consent for a repetition of the first 'Great' war, so soon

→ an astonishing description — he meant of course the fact  
that it could so easily have been avoided — he did not  
mean that he could have avoided it.

## The line we have by

Re the my 1st finding - 'no' King & queen -  
but the new King & queen ~~seen into the~~  
were heard due to first appeared as a  
crushed area in the Ruhr area, by which  
then felt the irony - 'removing the death  
' of the King', wrote, the work put in by the  
~~price of water abundance~~ no - Duke of Windsor,  
and themselves to stop Churchill & Hitler,  
with the restricted of war, for getting it  
end their' throats.

When France prime minister Daladier suggested  
~~stopping Hitler~~ <sup>taking action upon</sup> Hitler ~~down~~ in 1933 ~~the~~ Baldwin  
paid no attention.

↓  
(the building up of Hitler -  
ordered through to the end of  
the declaration of war which  
made his removal impossible)

So Hitler was right by tactics - since had been advanced & developed - Britain <sup>(British Tank Corps after war)</sup> and the <sup>disposal</sup> of the old style of conventional warfare. Hitler was official down the war this incompetence & deception.

And certainly no one realized the Hitler would this a peace war, having made the world oblige Britain to come to terms with that it would be situated at its coasts. It meant the Germany was now 60 miles away instead of —

Hitler's armia inferior - he was told they were <sup>undoubtedly superior</sup>. He had even fewer tanks than the allies. 135 divisions - ~~was not as~~ <sup>the bulk of</sup> ~~highly~~ <sup>infantry</sup> ~~is~~ <sup>than</sup> the ~~rest~~ of the make of only 10 armored divs, no parachute divs, and no air home division, plus the air force. And this was clearly a failure by allied ~~incompetence~~ <sup>incompetence</sup> ~~mistakes~~ -

on May 10 - the day Hitler attacked - Churchill became P.M. - the day Ryland became isolated. ~~At the time of~~ <sup>his</sup> ~~decision~~ <sup>decision</sup> this decided the matter of a huge war - America & Russia decided the fate of Germany - leaving Europe, including Britain, virtually a subsidiary of the two. And the danger of a shared control of the world by two enemies was of course the poss. of one of them going under, which left the rule of one. And the rule fell to the American people, the best people - ~~with~~ <sup>with</sup> to have desired such a thing - and a ~~happy~~ <sup>happy</sup> that would be the very best possible good.

The water level changed? Venice floods  
90 times <sup>a year</sup> — in mid-16th century — but it  
prints up flooded in Nov-Jan.  
Whereas 1920-1930 flooded a mere  
60 times.

What I didn't see then, and see now, was that in May 1941 ~~with~~  
 France and Britain capitulated. The British army failed to link up  
 with the French army in the south (a move feared by Hitler) and  
 showed just how little will there was to fight, ~~a little, perhaps~~  
~~then as there was in France, perhaps then, since the French had~~  
~~take the offensive~~ The will to fight shows itself in speed, daring  
 and improvisation. The Germans, ~~under Guderian's leadership, had all~~  
~~the time - the type the didn't expect sitting in fixed positions and~~  
~~causing thousands of deaths on both sides by a passing~~ The  
 Germans, at least those under Guderian, had all this. He didn't  
 wait for his artillery to come up (1914 thinking required that he  
 but got across the Meuse when the French and British were  
 expecting him to wait. That was the ~~only~~ move to do  
 something unexpected on the Allied side, ~~because~~ such as  
 a swift <sup>tank</sup> attack from a flank, ~~on the vulnerable~~ Spain, it  
~~wasn't any different~~ ~~idea of tank power on the German side~~  
~~that was France's~~ ~~speed~~ ~~and daring, and quick thinking~~  
~~at the command post.~~ But it didn't happen, despite <sup>the fact</sup> that the  
~~the part of the Allied~~ ~~armies~~ ~~able to do it~~ ~~that could have done it~~ ~~was~~ the  
 best equipped part of the entire Allied force. The Germans  
 got through ~~any~~ ~~surprise~~ by moving fast according to  
 techniques advocated in Britain as early as 1935, and  
 accepted <sup>in the year</sup> by the government <sup>not</sup> in 1939 dropped ~~it~~  
~~At 1914 victory by mass capitulation~~ ~~conventional~~ ~~1941~~  
~~the old thinking.~~ Churchill ~~was~~ might no chance  
 here. Right to the end in Dunkirk he thought the  
 Germans would have to halt to bring up supplies and artillery  
 supplies. ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~is~~ ~~reason~~ ~~they~~ ~~halted~~, ~~briefly~~, ~~because~~ ~~they~~ ~~did~~ ~~halt~~  
~~of~~ Hitler's personal <sup>intervention</sup> command. One of how the will to  
 fight it enters your ~~concentration~~ ~~of~~ ~~will~~, ~~of~~ ~~no~~  
 concentration. ~~to~~ ~~take~~ ~~for~~ ~~us~~ And we in Churchill this  
 will was a defensive one, which in the end required the



INSERT p 246.

The army was called 'our boys' in the first world war, not the second.

→ no range

~~Wedge of war~~ When I sent home letters from Cairo, postcards from Greece and Palestine, I never had been seen to be getting too fat and the wedge.

paid evoker ~~before~~, impressive, ~~personal~~ hatred almost personal against the entire crew far above. In a little or no time hatred in battle ~~was the two~~ In the Blity you were no hero, only a component. And to hear of ~~any~~ ~~adventure~~ in the ~~Hebrew~~ ~~with~~ ~~heroism~~ except the of an ambulance ~~crew~~ for five months ~~was~~ created a bitterness ~~which~~ we free of for many a year. ~~The population for the~~

I could imagine that my parents' real feelings had been, against a background of worry about me they also knew as every householder did that the soldier was on the whole better fed than they were and above all he wasn't ~~disgraced~~ ~~in~~ ~~circumstances~~ expected a shock ration and distressed frightened night to present a stiff upper lip to the world that fell with apparent random from the sky. The Air

→ I came down from it, critical that I had made a report I knew to be true. Christmas ...

I didn't know. Even so,  
as I knew it wasn't the ephemeral ~~thing it was~~ I took my ~~own~~ ~~emergence~~...

→ A few weeks later my mother sent me a letter which started with ~~the words~~ 'What's all this you've been up to?'. The local through newspaper had come out with a headline about me, and a plot. The journalist had found a story I ~~was~~ ~~in~~ ~~my~~ ~~account~~, but like that was ~~hard~~ ~~something~~ ~~with~~ ~~it~~ ~~was~~ ~~one~~ ~~step~~ ~~further~~ in my emergence ~~for~~ ~~had~~ the chrysalis of my youth / If a leading ~~said~~ I was a hero the the way ~~the~~ ~~deal~~ ~~of~~ ~~my~~ ~~identity~~ ~~was~~ ~~adopt~~ an identity I had yet to adopt, ~~the~~ ~~was~~ ~~the~~ ~~cliff~~, ~~was~~ ~~the~~ ~~Autumn~~ and ...

at their side being - 'hardly' she like every other  
Londoner they knew that the age of heroism had  
long since departed.

INSERT p. 246

I felt sorry for my mother and father who had to act pleasured  
hundreds like the people of Hamburg, Dresden, Berlin, felt  
like the war's products of war and each raid for the  
breaking them down made them quietly determined to go about  
their lives as usual. The battles and invasions were as a  
~~old-fashioned~~ relic of a tradition long since out of place,  
with its titles and awards and promotions. Paradoxically,  
only Hitler understood this and in the first stages of WW2,  
was in for quick battle <sup>triumph</sup> which he could win with certainty.  
Only after his plans were derailed his plans for possessing  
the British empire and oppressing the Jewish then were  
derailed did his mind become derailed too, a kind  
that in any case, while being methodical and tenacious  
of facts and arguments, was never a good one. There  
was only do many people, including his wife and son  
Goering wanted to get rid of it. But this is looking  
about back to before the war had happened, before  
Hitler's ~~old-fashioned~~ poison against


~~or even that. The word that is a war. But sweet, too, the  
drifts had to be steeply affecting? Sweet place should it ever  
a compromise that adapted for sitting confused and surprised  
with the small that it was an ~~intention~~ in complete me, ~~that~~ me that  
couldn't adapt to be explained to those carrying it all? We heard  
drafts of various little things that were also doing, were about to  
do, would disappear, the in fighting, that the intention is overruled,  
but the failure of any one single word like that's to take charge  
of the campaign of the simple man to be known what he wanted  
and what we going, while what we did in the result, various  
English's phrases, most of them secret, which, might down to the city  
guilty of battle, become clear.~~

After a time  
I sent my signals away, preferring to be alone in my <sup>perfect cockpit,</sup>  
with this beloved country, breathing <sup>the perfume from</sup> ~~the~~ ~~the~~ ~~the~~ ~~the~~ ~~the~~  
thick ~~that~~ ~~cluttered~~ ~~the~~ ~~almost~~ ~~vertical~~ ~~drop~~ ~~below~~ ~~before~~ ~~me.~~  
~~the~~ ~~ghostly~~ ~~ghostly~~ ~~poplars,~~ ~~the~~ ~~glare~~ ~~stillness,~~ ~~the~~ ~~narrow~~ ~~woods,~~  
~~streams~~ ~~that~~ ~~crossed~~ ~~the~~ ~~fields,~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~silence~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~woods,~~  
the ~~and~~ ~~secret~~ ~~could~~ ~~never~~ ~~see~~ ~~again,~~ ~~so~~ ~~stern~~ ~~of~~ ~~human~~ ~~activity,~~  
and not a vehicle, not a puff of smoke, ~~that~~ ~~with~~ ~~the~~ ~~world~~  
that ~~was~~ ~~day~~ ~~the~~ ~~Italian,~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~frontier~~ ~~the~~ ~~people~~ ~~and~~  
standing like a conductor of its silence and stillness ~~was~~ ~~the~~  
Munster, its stones changing color with <sup>every low,</sup> ~~the~~ ~~light~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~sun,~~ ~~then~~ ~~stark~~ ~~and~~ ~~white~~  
stark and white and then <sup>apiece</sup> ~~the~~ ~~first~~ ~~one,~~ ~~and~~ ~~at~~ ~~aborn~~  
and another time twinkling like <sup>the</sup> ~~the~~ ~~still~~ ~~like~~ ~~a~~ ~~picture~~  
do still that I couldn't believe <sup>had</sup> ~~it~~ ~~was~~ ~~being~~ ~~there,~~ ~~the~~

it was <sup>any</sup> thicker than egg canvas <sup>it had come</sup> ~~from~~ ~~a~~ ~~higher~~ ~~source~~  
My task was a clearly stated one ~~that~~ ~~from~~ ~~a~~ ~~higher~~ ~~source~~  
~~where~~ ~~we~~ ~~the~~ ~~divisional~~ ~~headquarters.~~ ~~I~~ ~~must~~ ~~report~~ ~~any~~  
however ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~done~~ ~~by~~ ~~phone,~~ ~~since~~ ~~there~~ ~~was~~ ~~a~~ ~~cable~~ ~~to~~  
at the ~~background~~ ~~of~~ ~~this~~ ~~cell.~~ ~~Each~~ ~~day~~ ~~I~~ ~~must~~ ~~write~~ ~~an~~  
the ~~command~~ ~~post~~ ~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~end~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~day~~ ~~I~~ ~~must~~ ~~write~~ ~~an~~  
(intelligence report.)  
Therefore I must keep my eyes on the Munster, ~~the~~  
~~century~~ ~~leading~~ ~~the~~ ~~way,~~ ~~and~~ ~~report~~ ~~at~~ ~~all~~ ~~the~~ ~~times~~  
~~that~~ ~~the~~ ~~for~~ ~~days~~ ~~I~~ ~~gazed~~ ~~at~~ ~~it.~~ ~~I~~ ~~reported~~ ~~a~~ ~~hand~~ ~~full~~ ~~of~~

below,  
→<sup>1</sup> I turned my binocular's gaze on to the stately poplars, ~~and~~  
~~near~~ ~~mounted~~ the bridge that crossed the tiny rivulet, the

→<sup>2</sup> they were no longer used. A vast silence enveloped me weighty,  
~~and its crown was the monastery, the cathedral, the~~  
a silence captured best in the monastery, ~~not a~~  
~~vehicle crossed the scene, not a puff of smoke rose~~  
its stones. > out of cap

→<sup>1</sup> I had been told the very chicken found would be devoured by  
~~the~~ Neophytan he never sold. So why did I order  
chicken? I pushed the cat down with wine, ink, and  
thick...  Mef

→<sup>2</sup> who had fallen in love, in the very same Hampshire village,  
with all the same as I had, only he had married her  
(and remains so).

→<sup>3</sup>, standing at the foot of the village,

→<sup>4</sup> here was the whining of the plane as they dived and  
the rattle of their machine guns but nothing resulted,  
except the two lives remained intact up there.

→<sup>5</sup> I think he had seen my <sup>name a list of officers,</sup>  
<sup>and how it could be found</sup>  
at one time a list was <sup>I don't know.</sup> I put it down  
to miracle.



## Note

Mark Clark's decision not to ~~move~~ land  
further up because he would be too far for effective  
air support: yet this same man declined (wisely)  
any preliminary 'softening-up' for the air of Salerno.  
Translated into ~~the~~ <sup>real's</sup> ~~conclusion~~, this meant  
that the air chiefs regarded themselves as the ones who  
did the real work of battle while those on the ground  
knew all too well that they were better off without it,  
especially when the victims of the bombing were all  
too often 'Allied' soldiers.





Life is not to join up, war appeared again, not war, the war we all  
 thought we were going to return to the old life and the world had been  
 possible had we returned. But the man who joined up was not  
 and the people being bombed were not, wasn't the man who  
 returned, not because of both a battle, but because the old life  
 was wrecked, and they really want the old life, for the world  
 was not destroyed. We can't see help, but in a battle, there are  
 its aftermath: the essential was in an organization, guided by  
 the coldest thought. We are human, we are, and we are, and we are  
 the children and the children, children, we are quite serious from  
 their love degraded as a result of war. Some begin in the mind  
 and end in it. So perhaps it is not that we should attribute  
 beauty, any beauty, to shells, because the top is mathematical,  
 being up to cold reflection.

Hollywood got it (deliberately) wrong (deliberately) a little  
 time over. The experience is dull, dull, when the eyes stare, the  
 breath comes with difficulty, in the hours before a battle, all eyes  
 are wide and fear is all, in words is delirium, and if you  
 want to talk because you have to know that fear makes it, properly  
 it and it happens in an aftermath, it is a complicated  
 lesson or reflection, but it is plucked for long days with  
 fear, however at the order of fear, and any as it says, think  
 of war, you may depend on it, a life and a fraud.

I've seen in one clip of film material that shows this, and it  
 all my life. It was taken behind the lines a time. The waiting  
 for a shot to begin. There's no music. And the starting sound  
 is there, the sense of an starting sound was. Is this where it  
 ends? The star says. Is it in those trees, on the ridge  
 ahead, might it be a tower or a tower? Or looking at it  
 how? It is not happen there, the poor, demoralized animal  
 is led by others, by a very few, one again to kill of the kill, die  
 for the dying, with it any benefit to life or death.

I could have written these words in the light of a battle, but  
 soldiers have written this all the stars, very deep, those that looked  
 south at us and we also looked north at them. I don't know. You

INSERT A

From P. 234 1/2

(1)

I don't <sup>recall the</sup> think the ~~major~~ thought of one these shells of ours were going to do, in their hundreds, a dog reached the end of their trajectory in flesh or the field or roof, and occupied was for more than a moment... it was a job of work to be done. If the firing was scheduled for every three minutes or five minutes it meant being unable to settle to anything in the command post because I could have to be up again at once. These were ~~not~~ mechanical actions. We never discussed one or shells did. I think I sometimes told my crew the they did minimal damage because the craters they made was so shallow, unless they landed actually on someone, or he was standing at the very rim of the crater. And so on. 1. The words I was as functionally an operating unit of was a ~~a piece of the machinery~~ <sup>the steel part of the gun</sup> which ~~that~~ caused the shell-case to explode and emit the shell of its flight. And this was how it was like at the the end. Scrambling in the earth to hide from the shell you didn't attribute any human agency to them at all, for the very simple reason that they had none, we had forfeited our humanity as the enemy did, not at all in being lost-headed, we, <sup>both sides,</sup> ~~felt sympathy~~ had immediate fellow-feeling for prisoners as exact as ourselves, ~~and~~ with no sense of responsibility of the war than any twenty-year-old can have - but by becoming a function, by allowing ourselves to be used as a function in an organization of the words of fellow human beings. <sup>war</sup> When the sky rained, bombs and shells it was the sky that was doing it. In a city under bombardment it is difficult because you've organized a a function of war. To continue to go shopping and working in an office or whatever you job is. To hate the war but drop the bombs. To feel die. To have signed yourself over to them <sup>2</sup>



→ We ourselves ~~we~~ were just the odd-bodies involved in a war, somebody else's war. ~~And we had been able to know that~~

INSERT A

In P. 234 1/2

To P. (3) (2)

(We also resented....)

~~We scanned the British Army under Montgomery~~ <sup>When</sup> ~~because it was~~  
~~so slow, and then I launched~~ <sup>this</sup> ~~attacks~~ <sup>flank</sup> ~~in no way~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~the~~  
 TRIGANO river, then in the ~~same~~ SANGRO (a continuation) <sup>of the</sup>  
 Garigliano <sup>(river we were close to, in 1944)</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> expected him to bog down.  
 He seemed to be obsessed with getting everything right ~~before~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~attacks~~,  
~~we launched~~ <sup>with</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>losing</sup> ~~days~~ <sup>ago</sup> it was successful, doing the  
 1914-1918 dull & consolidating ~~the~~ new positions and establishing  
 firm supply routes. <sup>we said</sup> ~~He~~ gave the German time to bring up  
 their ~~positions~~, Montgomery seemed to us a new way of war  
 as in seeking, we thought ~~his~~ <sup>flourish</sup> ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~reputation~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~  
 British Army ~~renewed~~ <sup>And</sup> ~~it~~ ~~got~~ ~~its~~ ~~victories~~ = North Africa  
 as when <sup>became</sup> ~~the~~ ~~secret~~ <sup>German</sup> ~~code~~ ~~was~~ ~~broken~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~know~~  
 of Kennel's proposed move ~~was~~ ~~advance~~. We  
 talked casually, ~~but~~ <sup>he</sup> ~~with~~ <sup>slight</sup> ~~knowledge~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~likely~~ ~~work~~ →  
~~never told us that the 1914-1918 style of war, of tipping a~~  
~~hand in some weight as possible at one time, and trying to~~  
~~make a dash, dark in it, was again~~ ~~we~~ ~~did~~ ~~not~~ ~~do~~ ~~it~~  
~~like~~ ~~the~~ ~~way~~ ~~of~~ ~~a~~ ~~1935~~ ~~Hitler's~~ ~~style~~ ~~of~~ ~~war~~,  
 the blitzkrieg of tanks, supported from the air and in radio  
 contact with the rear echelons, was proposed ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~the~~  
 the ~~basis~~ - ~~Whitchell~~ ~~on~~ ~~the~~ ~~future~~ ~~basis~~ ~~of~~ ~~all~~  
 training and it was accepted, and ~~the~~ = 1939 it was  
 abandoned ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~old~~ ~~the~~ ~~tradition~~, ~~the~~ ~~dead~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~,  
~~method of maximum casualties~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~war~~ -  
 apparently, ~~so~~ ~~far~~ ~~as~~ ~~Montgomery~~ ~~had~~ ~~five~~ ~~times~~ ~~the~~  
~~strength~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~opposing~~ ~~army~~ ~~but~~ ~~rain~~ ~~and~~ ~~swamp~~ ~~and~~  
 the swelling of the river forced him to delay <sup>his</sup> ~~his~~ ~~attack~~,  
 Once came up a double 20, and ~~he~~ ~~was~~ ~~into~~  
 ever more trouble. ~~As~~ ~~we~~ ~~leave~~, ~~they~~ ~~are~~ ~~sent~~ ~~for~~  
~~the~~ ~~terrain~~ ~~was~~ → Not a thought had been <sup>given</sup> ~~for~~ → 2



It was the first total  
war. It changed ~~the used to be~~ the  
~~whole course of history, since~~  
~~the we would not feel~~  
~~feel lucky when we~~  
~~heard any date of being~~  
~~a center, a part, ~~place~~~~  
enough is as to live, and  
~~we are trying to do~~

Martinez titled down to  
The truth was he wanted in train  
with the Right Army. He didn't see the  
expected of him - perhaps because Mike  
Elsch was ~~was~~ suspicious that he was to  
launch a drive to Rome & cut the American  
(us) at the station of <sup>the</sup> allied' ~~unlike~~ ~~down~~

---

Sketch of people

3 weeks after Salerno

Mind me, boys

---

12000 casualties

---

And Sept 21

---

Officers were  
underlying ~~by~~ ~~there~~  
by 'breaking in' <sup>in</sup> ~~in~~  
food planned.

# Thompson

more forward to Naples  
because

Chap 3 ①

## A very big show

The Americans got on the <sup>new</sup> Volturno just above Capua  
we could not ~~the down~~ because of no failure to cross at  
Capua itself ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> road to Naples <sup>was</sup> ~~those~~ but is,  
those of no men who did get across did not come back. It  
was an example of absurd frontal attack which could never work  
in the Italian terrain, and never did. Later, a small band  
of Frenchmen did, with slight of hand, what divisions — with  
maximum casualties could do. But so low is human  
intelligence (I mean, the faculty, not the spg up) that it is as  
if the people conceiving the battles are bent solely on  
death of maximum numbers. It was also said in this  
second instance was of the twentieth century that the great  
lesson — the frontal attack is productive only of death —  
had been learned. It never was. ~~By two generals —~~

~~Montgomery and the venerable Patton — really had learned the~~

~~lesson and Montgomery was the counter~~ [When my little

band, <sup>did</sup> ~~crossed~~ it was wonderfully simple — we were  
engulfed by nothing less wonderful than a deep, river bank  
lovingly contained by tall concealing trees on either side.

[Kesselring held the river for as long as he wished to —  
and he now withdrew to fifteen miles north to the next  
hell-hole. ~~He~~ <sup>He</sup> gave the hell ready — having left himself plenty  
of time to do so). Having secured excellent observation positions  
for himself, ~~and~~ <sup>as</sup> the is us at his mercy, he let us  
draw closer. [But this time it was carnage time. No  
wonder Russian soldiers, related to take up the job of  
transporting from Stalingrad to the Italian front where you ~~ought~~  
fought in the divine arms of the ancient world, bitterly  
regretted his choice, and yearned to get back. More than one  
told me so, ~~with bitterness~~

The route to Naples was then cleared. The city's  
watchmen <sup>and</sup> whoever and those heights that looked far down at

The serene play lay with white tiny ripples in its blue so blue  
 that it beguiled one almost to a trance were all made  
 available to us of short visits, and the whorls, the wily  
 ancient ushins and the blue were all, for us, of a marvellous  
 piece. Much later I learned that in the American part of the  
 Fifth Army there was such a thing as the 'Naples stroll'.  
 G.I.'s had learned that the air force was initially of its members  
 a rotation system whereby they took it in turns, so to speak, to  
 return to the states. A ~~rotation~~ involving rotation system ~~rotation~~  
~~desertion~~ (that by another name as desertion was desertion) began  
 between the front and the Naples. Mark Clark, the commander,  
 a man that used his mind but was served badly by a lack  
 of battle experience, could hardly reverse what was a daily fact.  
 So he, so to speak, legalised it by arranging 'rests' in Naples  
 that prevented the fatigue drive, in a soldier, is fatal of  
 the outcome of battles. Again, you can't do nothing: this was  
 without assent. When March 197 we arrested by the British  
 for desertion could have been beguiled, similarly, back in the  
 battle, they were simply lost to prison.

I ~~described~~<sup>drove</sup> is ~~with~~... > to P. 231

~~been said to give a sense of importance. It is a marvel what details  
 she has said for by the lives will believe, <sup>no doubt</sup> & to us left the  
 Americans ~~too~~ were being told the things <sup>too</sup> ~~was~~ the ~~apples of the~~  
~~tree~~ ~~was~~ ~~aggressive~~ ~~eye~~ ~~the~~ ~~apple~~ ~~of~~ ~~Kenneth's~~ ~~eye~~, and that if they  
 were held up it was of his ~~own~~ ~~above~~. Soldiers ~~who~~ ~~are~~ ~~a~~ ~~fact~~  
 need this assurance that the enemy appreciate them, if the  
 simple reason that is no doc, 'case', all the poor devil, making  
 their 'sacrifice' at home under a hail of ~~bullets~~ ~~1945-1939-1945~~  
~~wasn't like 1914-1918~~. ~~we~~ ~~were~~ ~~not~~ ~~by~~ ~~hypnotic~~ ~~control~~ ~~we~~ ~~were~~  
~~useful~~ ~~still~~ ~~free~~ ~~men~~, ~~as~~ ~~no~~ ~~longer~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~line~~ ~~is~~ ~~clear~~ ~~we~~  
~~told~~ ~~the~~ ~~to~~ ~~go~~. ~~They~~, ~~the~~ ~~hypnotic~~, ~~hadn't~~ ~~quite~~ ~~put~~ ~~us~~ ~~out~~.  
~~Long~~ ~~at~~ ~~the~~ ~~end~~ ~~of~~ ~~it~~, ~~British~~, ~~American~~, ~~Australian~~  
~~or~~ ~~Canadian~~ ~~or~~ ~~Irish~~ ~~or~~ ~~Russian~~ ~~or~~ ~~French~~ and sending 'well,  
 don't, we had no windows blown out today' letters to the front.~~

~~Apparently it was unheard of for the air to come so soon  
 in the south but as dull the continual air sorties and the  
~~stet~~ ~~air~~ ~~-~~ ~~burst~~ ~~shells~~ and the general shaking-up of the  
 atmosphere ~~on~~ ~~behalf~~ ~~of~~ ~~human~~ ~~goals~~ ~~which~~ ~~could~~ ~~make~~ ~~nothing~~  
 of led a little to do with the formation of early mist a thick  
 as those in the <sup>Ruman</sup> ~~hills~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~area~~.~~

~~Their way, with leisure and rain, we were coming to know  
 on work, we were to ship Italian food exchanging cap water  
 for eggs, sharing <sup>rooms</sup> ~~houses~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~houses~~, and ~~the~~ ~~villages~~ ~~with~~.  
 people formerly called fascists and worse and now ~~not~~ ~~only~~  
 the most ~~apparently~~ ~~human~~ ~~eye~~, ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~area~~ ~~the~~ ~~we~~ ~~did~~ ~~to~~ ~~use~~ ~~the~~  
~~word~~ ~~to~~ ~~describe~~ ~~in~~ ~~credibly~~ ~~sympathetic~~ ~~people~~ ~~we~~ ~~had~~ ~~the~~ ~~met~~.  
 Being used, in their blood, to foreign invasion they knew how  
 to handle us, with no smiles and blandishments, but underneath  
 I noticed that they maintained a detachment and an independence  
 of which, so far, knew nothing, and my desire to return when  
 all this villainous war was over, when the flatulent had stopped  
 fasting slogans at us, became determination, I would also  
 dare I ever think it? - take a journey a thousand into the land  
 of the enemy himself, die with the junky tin that the is the  
 1914-1918 we had a spike in it. I don't know if ~~every~~ ~~one~~ ~~must~~  
 be, including those ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~area~~ ~~the~~ ~~we~~ ~~did~~ ~~to~~ ~~use~~ ~~the~~~~

→ , as if we were how the temporary - <sup>to fill</sup> ten days at  
work, administrators.



→ Since I don't believe, trying and without doubt. The society  
was put in no food or drink.

→ The we knew would be all too & well, with the old girlfriend  
gone, the river restoration ~~comprehensively~~ ~~unfaithful~~

INSERT 224  $\frac{1}{2}$

... ~~which~~ which I did, he soon got his ~~unmanned~~ <sup>gunner</sup> ~~at the~~ ~~guns~~ came of better in this respect. Z picked up a handful of them - and you tended to pick the ones who were good at it, so the ~~the~~ <sup>most useful</sup> ~~the~~ ~~was~~ spread.

[You took a signal... → P. 225

INSERT 230 1/2

I little knew then — I knew they were to surprise the men retreating, a refusing battle, ~~want~~ or, to put it short it is, hunting up, was ~~something~~ a phenomenon ~~particular~~ ~~the~~ ~~was~~ he belonged to the very nature of this was particular war. World War Two was very different from World War One. In World War One you were stood up, as a deserter, blindfolded and shot. Court-martials of desertion were frequently ~~particular~~. ~~Little knew~~ Not so in this one. Just as I was asked, in my first year at Oxford, if I would kindly do to speak, consider whether I wished to fight in this war, and in the capacity, army, air force or navy, so the whole war — right from the cabinet in Whitehall to the soldier 'in the field' — thought and needed about. (I little knew, <sup>she</sup> ~~at~~ I stood on the southern bank of the river Volturno, in the blamless virgin dawn after the long eternal hell of night, that in Salerno, not many days before I had landed there, on the eighth of September 1943, there had been a hunting of 197 men, and that 179 had been court-martialed and put into prison, while the supposed ringleaders had been given five years. The fact it took me over half a century to find out. The circumstances of the war were suddenly made public (1994). Those were the ~~deserters~~ refused to fight had been tried. They had been brought by landing craft just as I was in North Africa to Salerno. They were little seemed me. They included wounded men. They were tried. And they were told that they were going to land in Sicily, that there was no longer fighting, and they would join their units there. Their assent hadn't even been asked

was asked for. It was a lie or the truth and it turned out to be a lie. And that was the key to this World War Two. But its lies were too many, too frequent, too elaborate. But they had to be — because a secret was required, whereas in the 'old' days, when a 'boss' clan was firmly, one might say implacably, in charge of everyone's life, no such a secret was necessary. 'Yours is his to do and die' was the accepted phrase. 'Not to ask the reason why!' And in this war, this second one, you constantly asked why. I had been taught to. So you had to be told the truth. But it is, lies.



1  
→ the high blue sky, with such a leisurely and domestic air, too,  
I found ~~it~~ the combination of the work and the day, ~~at the~~  
~~more peaceful~~, like the work day the mild air helps, ~~but~~  
and indeed ~~the work~~ that I felt ~~is~~ <sup>this is</sup> to be very late  
day, ~~to the~~ <sup>and</sup> the feathery fear in my belly increased with every  
<sup>the more peaceful felt,</sup> minute, especially as not a gun was to be heard, not from  
the sea and not from the whole breadth of the front,

2  
→ spring the surprise that yet again no surprise was no  
surprise at all like, on the contrary,

3  
→ being <sup>packed</sup> ~~packed~~ <sup>we were</sup> of us / by beloved, like very soon  
Kasi,

4  
→ with my little group of four men at a battalion headquarters will  
forward. It was very low and dark.

5  
→ For a few last moments, catching at dreams, as knows the  
the enemy that lie waiting ahead cannot possibly <sup>survive</sup> this —  
to judge by its ~~forest and the crowded~~ <sup>hands, the forest shakes the earth</sup> ~~forest~~ <sup>from</sup>  
the implacable forest that will never leave not a yard of earth  
living.

6  
→ of death overhead begins.



→ We had to cross this river by morning. Germans were well dug-in on the other side. The current was quite fast and we had been given the most open part of the river to cross. To our flank left was our sister division (we hated her in sisterly fashion, as she did us), and to the left of them were Americans....

→ The general order to retreat had been received. There were no officers to crawl ~~across~~ <sup>at</sup> ~~the rear~~ <sup>the rear</sup> ~~retreating~~ <sup>retreating</sup> ~~was~~ <sup>was</sup> ~~she~~ <sup>she</sup> ~~was~~ <sup>was</sup> ~~famously~~ <sup>famously</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>at</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~rear~~ <sup>rear</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>of</sup> ~~these~~ <sup>these</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~be~~ <sup>be</sup> ~~for~~ <sup>for</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~same~~ <sup>same</sup> ~~reason~~ <sup>reason</sup> ~~as~~ <sup>as</sup> ~~two~~ <sup>two</sup> ~~days~~ <sup>days</sup> ~~ago~~ <sup>ago</sup> ~~because~~ <sup>because</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~retreat~~ <sup>retreat</sup> ~~was~~ <sup>was</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>at</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~rear~~ <sup>rear</sup>, ~~as~~ <sup>as</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~back~~ <sup>back</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>of</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~army~~ <sup>army</sup> ~~was~~ <sup>was</sup> ~~famously~~ <sup>famously</sup> ~~called~~ <sup>called</sup>.

→ The sent us flares and messengers and the particularly terrible sound of impact when the ~~submerged~~ <sup>submerged</sup> steel cracked & became <sup>submerged</sup> ~~submerged~~.

serve

I ~~decided~~ <sup>decided</sup> see purpose ~~anywhere~~ <sup>anywhere</sup> I decided see ~~they~~ <sup>they</sup>  
 I was sure. The of things different <sup>between me and the situation</sup> in ~~us~~ <sup>us</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~no~~ <sup>no</sup> ~~idea~~ <sup>idea</sup>  
 to us in his directi<sup>on</sup> but ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~thick~~ <sup>thick</sup> of it <sup>And</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~clattering~~ <sup>clattering</sup> = the ~~shy~~ <sup>shy</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>and</sup>  
 a few moments we were there, <sup>very sudden</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~heart~~ <sup>heart</sup> ~~beats~~ <sup>beats</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>and</sup>  
 the dreadful ~~screaming~~ <sup>screaming</sup> and clattering in the sky and the ~~and~~ <sup>and</sup>  
~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~voices~~ <sup>voices</sup> of 'No, no, no!' and 'Please ~~stop~~ <sup>stop</sup>  
 did!' and 'Stop, stop, stop!' <sup>the dying and pleading voices</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~pleading~~ <sup>pleading</sup> voices  
 the ~~strident~~ <sup>strident</sup> beavers 'Come and help, I ~~can't~~ <sup>can't</sup> take  
 give us a hand!' ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~you~~ <sup>you</sup> ~~plead~~ <sup>plead</sup> with the things that were coming  
 now, you ~~plead~~ <sup>plead</sup> with a sky that doesn't even ~~see~~ <sup>see</sup> you, and to  
 look that, for ~~for~~ <sup>for</sup> being closed to you, have never ~~before~~ <sup>before</sup> known  
 of your existence, have to ~~gravel~~ <sup>gravel</sup> with you, have to ~~axe~~ <sup>axe</sup> to  
 gain at all but just pull the bloody trigger. 3

When you are pinned down ~~repeatedly~~ <sup>repeatedly</sup> by fire and casualties  
 and ~~you~~ <sup>you</sup> ~~are~~ <sup>are</sup> ~~deafened~~ <sup>deafened</sup> and confused by the screams and ~~clattering~~ <sup>clattering</sup>  
~~for~~ <sup>for</sup> ~~no~~ <sup>no</sup> ~~hope~~ <sup>hope</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~start~~ <sup>start</sup> ~~free~~ <sup>free</sup> ~~place~~ <sup>place</sup> ~~darkness~~ <sup>darkness</sup> you lose communication  
 with your closest neighbors, ~~but~~ <sup>but</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>at</sup> ~~last~~ <sup>last</sup> to say the command post  
 you were supposed to be with. ~~It~~ <sup>It</sup> ~~has~~ <sup>has</sup> ~~no~~ <sup>no</sup> ~~hope~~ <sup>hope</sup> of sitting down long  
 enough to ~~even~~ <sup>even</sup> ~~set~~ <sup>set</sup> ~~up~~ <sup>up</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~radio~~ <sup>radio</sup> and establish contact with your  
<sup>in the rear</sup> ~~group~~ <sup>group</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~do~~ <sup>do</sup> ~~it~~ <sup>it</sup> ~~know~~ <sup>know</sup> ~~where~~ <sup>where</sup> ~~precisely~~ <sup>precisely</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~line~~ <sup>line</sup> ~~is~~ <sup>is</sup> ~~going~~ <sup>going</sup> ~~whether~~ <sup>whether</sup> ~~you~~ <sup>you</sup>  
 are being attacked from left or right, whether you are <sup>with</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~more~~ <sup>more</sup>  
 forward part of the line or even whether you are still ~~striving~~ <sup>striving</sup> ~~if~~ <sup>if</sup>  
 you are ~~in~~ <sup>in</sup> ~~line~~ <sup>line</sup> ~~since~~ <sup>since</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~left~~ <sup>left</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>and</sup> ~~right~~ <sup>right</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~any~~ <sup>any</sup> ~~have~~ <sup>have</sup> ~~retreated~~ <sup>retreated</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>and</sup>  
~~it~~ <sup>it</sup> ~~was~~ <sup>was</sup> ~~from~~ <sup>from</sup> ~~this~~ <sup>this</sup> ~~making~~ <sup>making</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~line~~ <sup>line</sup> ~~collapse~~ <sup>collapse</sup> ~~perhaps~~ <sup>perhaps</sup> ~~hundreds~~ <sup>hundreds</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>of</sup> ~~men~~ <sup>men</sup> ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> ~~sniff~~ <sup>sniff</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>and</sup> ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~run~~ <sup>run</sup>  
 away ~~from~~ <sup>from</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~mass~~ <sup>mass</sup>. In my mind I saw the being collected  
~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>in</sup> ~~a~~ <sup>a</sup> ~~rear~~ <sup>rear</sup> ~~position~~ <sup>position</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>and</sup> ~~being~~ <sup>being</sup> ~~crack-~~ <sup>crack-</sup> ~~knitted~~ <sup>knitted</sup> ~~but~~ <sup>but</sup> ~~I~~ <sup>I</sup>  
 suspected that there wasn't ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~order~~ <sup>order</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>and</sup> ~~degree~~ <sup>degree</sup> of order  
 on our side ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~needed~~ <sup>needed</sup> ~~us~~ <sup>us</sup> ~~for~~ <sup>for</sup> ~~this~~ <sup>this</sup>. And there 4

**AA** We ran for me ~~into~~ <sup>into</sup> ~~another~~ <sup>another</sup>, flung ourselves ~~into~~ <sup>into</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~deepest~~ <sup>deepest</sup> of them, on ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~88th~~ <sup>88th</sup> ~~hole~~ <sup>hole</sup>, ~~and~~ <sup>and</sup> ~~I~~ <sup>I</sup> ~~found~~ <sup>found</sup> ~~myself~~ <sup>myself</sup> ~~tearing~~ <sup>tearing</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>at</sup>  
 the earth with my fingernails, a ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~shock~~ <sup>shock</sup> of ~~shell~~ <sup>shell</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>and</sup> ~~something~~ <sup>something</sup>  
~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~noise~~ <sup>noise</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>of</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~mortar~~ <sup>mortar</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>and</sup> ~~shell~~ <sup>shell</sup>, ~~five~~ <sup>five</sup> ~~thousand~~ <sup>thousand</sup> ~~feet~~ <sup>feet</sup> ~~or~~ <sup>or</sup> ~~more~~ <sup>more</sup> ~~descended~~ <sup>descended</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>and</sup>  
 with fearful breath and we were certain, certain, that we couldn't  
 be missed and this made a terrible - my call of the body ~~was~~ <sup>was</sup>

in the sky

2 <sup>air</sup>  
→ The wounded alike made these terrible appeal to me, led no ear or heart. INSERT BELOW AA/P. 228 wrap

→ 4 everything was in pleading, you pleaded with the objects coming over, you pleaded with a heathen sky, you pleaded with the unseen men who were your enemy, and had no quarrel with you, who screamed and pleaded in their own.

→ The tank rushing in packs were sudden all these were - no running men any more, up the head to get to ground - to get under ground if possible - was there. We stumbled, among the stumps, on a huge crate and down we slid among the men lying there, it was a 88 mm crate, this is from a long distance German gun, and it could hold ~~up to~~ ~~four~~ ~~more~~ like a box crate than a shell crate.

→ 3 The noise that made its grinding, rattling noise through the sky was Wailig Wailig, a new weapon Jerry had fixed up for us the best multiple mortar bombs through the air for the same machine, so you waited not for me to hopefully hear you but six or so to ~~choose~~ distribute death over a much bigger area. In the smell of cordite blast and the screaming of the terrible Wailig Wailig that send me six mortar bombs simultaneously that they crashed down with a bang synchronizing ~~at still last simultaneous~~ but not simultaneous so that ~~the~~ the first that missed you promised the rest the same would. And the haunting echoing screams of Wailig in the sky were joined by the screams of the wounded and their cries > wrap up

→ 4 Strangest calm thoughts passed through my head together with the other messages of imminent death and the counter message of let it not be me. I could feel my men around me and knew we were five identical creatures. And all I also felt the shame of my position, the men lying here, that I wasn't helping with the stretchers, that I had it ordered my men to do so, while other thoughts crowded in to hold me in the place because stretcher bearers would never join the situation, and all this crowded in me long train the ~~was~~ was

new stretchers long joined, was other crawling wires with all the same train around



INSECT AA

→ I came at the track with quite a jump in less than a second  
I <sup>hoped to get in my own throw!</sup> could make ~~me safe from the sky!~~ ~~But my trembling~~  
~~would do it~~ <sup>it</sup> ~~this~~ <sup>supplicatory</sup> thing. AA

On his time the stretcher-bearer's voice came —  
~~'Come and help, I'm fallen!'~~ ~~'Come and help, I'm fallen!'~~ — and how I, in the huge  
role moved on, had the shew that to get up at all, and  
in the midst of the crazy deafening night-hell I accused  
myself (not of the last time, by no means) of cowardice, while  
knowing that to help with a stretcher, ~~into the hospital area~~  
~~that~~ to help any for the time, was, especially for an officer,  
a most-essential office. Yet a vast concourse of soldiers had  
done it — passed me on the way here! They had done it with  
individual minds, they'd made their own personal decision that  
to remain under a hail of fragmenting steel served no purpose,  
made no sense, in other words they weren't soldiers at all,  
they hadn't even been trained as soldiers because ~~no man~~  
~~could be given to the job of why they should suddenly start killing~~  
~~because~~ no one had convinced them that a war was right or good,  
so they had no least idea, they were private citizens up!  
Some were their officers, those corporals and sergeants whose  
~~hair~~ hair was clipped to the skull and, sometimes,  
had dull hard eyes? And how was I, in a contrary mood,  
being sucked into the war I believed in less than any of  
them — sucked by ~~my~~ slow degrees, by a sense of self-  
accusation that demanded more and more of me!

→ by the time.

Pease  
Hollins  
Dec. 1941

I became friendly with ~~an officer~~ the naval officer, who  
was from Connecticut. He, like Frank, was quiet. He would  
goe ahead with reflective eyes as the craft chugged smoothly  
along. I believe he felt a certain sorrow on my behalf - but  
what he didn't say rather than for me he did. He must have  
known the state of affairs in the Salerno beach we were  
approaching, and might have thought he heard an echo in ~~the~~  
my conversation.

*Chap Two* We were dropped off in the afternoon, as close to dusk <sup>(2)</sup>  
as possible. We were received non-committally at the  
command post. ~~Immediately a <sup>short</sup> started of hand and then trees,~~

*of California* ~~and the rest of the Division I was to join was used the trees,~~  
*Fig* ~~but I didn't understand~~ <sup>our way</sup> I couldn't understand why  
people talked in undertones. The trees cast shadows, and  
at sea we could count the destroyers and the ~~small~~ <sup>landing</sup> craft. <sup>(3)</sup>

I wandered over to a large group of soldiers, presumably  
infantry, at the center of whom a brigadier, his red <sup>face</sup> like blood  
~~at the shoulder,~~ <sup>stood</sup> talking to them is almost a whisper. <sup>(4)</sup>

I thought it ~~was~~ strange that a brigadier should be addressing  
Other Ranks personally but put it down to <sup>a</sup> training program ~~the~~  
~~were to be joined on~~ I got close and he was saying 'Jerry's at  
on the other side of <sup>the</sup> road <sup>behind</sup> ( <sup>is</sup> road ran between the trees),  
~~the fifty yards behind him)~~ <sup>when</sup> ~~he attacks~~ <sup>it starts</sup>  
go in to defend your positions and if you not join to ~~let us pass~~  
what happens? <sup>move</sup> Do you understand the class? -

~~but we~~ I day plus 8. ~~but it had arrived eight days~~  
~~after the first landing so I~~ ~~thought I knew for sure that our~~  
~~front line would be well ahead, perhaps miles.~~ [I was accustomed  
to the idea that training would be in real areas five or ten  
miles behind the line and I supposed this was ~~training~~ <sup>a work area</sup>. I thought  
it typical of my countrymen that they should initiate some bloody-  
foot training scheme when they were within range of <sup>heavy</sup> enemy  
artillery, even to the extent of simulating snipers - as if the  
enemy could see, in real life, get the near!

1 the  
→ my Salerno beaches in the afternoon, a close to death as  
promise. These beaches had been invaded by the American  
Fifth Army on September 8<sup>th</sup> 1943. And we reached those  
beaches on, it was dated, ~~8~~ D+8, that is to say the  
16<sup>th</sup> of September, few days before my twenty-first birthday.  
We were brought over for the Algeria coast by a American  
landing craft, that's why we should be in a American one,  
and as we should be landing <sup>at</sup> a American Fifth Army  
beachhead I didn't know and no one explained.

→<sup>2</sup> in a somewhat hurried way since I couldn't understand,  
there was a short stretch of beach rising to trees —  
some big trees and then woodland. The part of 46<sup>th</sup>  
Division since I was to join was under the trees.

→<sup>3</sup> The dark grew and I wandered....

→<sup>4</sup> I moved closer and thought it remarkable, in this zone clearly  
for the very front line, the only 'manoeuvre' as we called the  
newly training, should be ~~training~~ going on here in a way.  
girlfriend in my left <sup>hand top</sup> pocket, on my breast, <sup>disregarding</sup> ~~disregarding~~ ~~the~~  
~~continued to~~ ~~thought~~ ~~the~~ ~~girl~~ ~~that~~ ~~she~~ ~~wanted~~ ~~my~~ ~~girl~~ ~~friend~~  
girl friend, and would never be again. ~~But she was my first~~  
~~girl friend.~~

~~that~~ ~~the~~ ~~British~~ ~~army~~ ~~could~~ ~~think~~ ~~up~~, ~~quite~~ ~~as~~ ~~if~~ ~~the~~ ~~entire~~  
~~Italian~~ ~~was~~ ~~another~~ ~~peninsula~~ ~~was~~ ~~as~~ ~~for~~ ~~just~~ ~~another~~  
~~cash~~ ~~course~~. ~~Little~~ ~~course~~ ~~with~~ ~~drinking~~ ~~bottle~~, ~~etc~~, ~~etc~~, ~~to~~  
~~the~~ ~~world~~ ~~was~~

a hole in a vast tank of red wine and ~~enjoyed~~ there was a sudden  
 cry of bottles on ~~the~~ <sup>it</sup> ~~was~~ pushed out ~~to~~ ~~great~~ ~~start~~. We  
 drank and we talked by the light of no oil lamps, ~~and~~ ~~the~~ we wrote  
 letters and I secretly took ~~Kate's~~ photo of me (my left-hand pocket  
~~was the heart~~) and stared at it ~~I~~ ~~hadn't~~ ~~seen~~ ~~her~~, ~~and~~ ~~couldn't~~  
~~she~~ ~~didn't~~ ~~write~~ ~~to~~ ~~me~~, ~~for~~ ~~\_\_\_\_\_~~, ~~and~~ ~~she~~ ~~beloved~~ ~~my~~ ~~eyes~~ ~~and~~  
~~imagined~~ ~~her~~ ~~and~~ ~~I~~ ~~did~~ ~~it~~ ~~in~~ ~~my~~ ~~stomach~~ ~~bag~~ ~~and~~ ~~night~~ ~~imagined~~ ~~the~~  
~~the~~ ~~order~~ ~~was~~ ~~surrounded~~ ~~by~~ ~~RAF~~ ~~students~~ ~~in~~ ~~a~~ ~~factory~~ ~~with~~ ~~her~~ ~~hair~~  
~~in~~ ~~a~~ ~~scarf~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~plot~~ ~~was~~ ~~still~~

To add to my sense of autumnal peace, ~~such~~ ~~an~~ ~~unexpected~~  
~~relief~~ ~~after~~ ~~the~~ ~~\_\_\_\_\_~~ ~~of~~ ~~just~~ ~~today~~ ~~supporting~~ ~~\_\_\_\_\_~~ was another second  
 lieutenant joined ~~as~~ ~~regiment~~ ~~named~~ <sup>John</sup> Hawke Benn. He was small  
 and bearded and smoked endlessly and reminded me of Guards  
 officers who ~~were~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~Brigade~~ ~~of~~ ~~their~~ ~~family~~ ~~choice~~ ~~and~~  
~~came~~ ~~with~~ ~~them~~ made their uniform look casual week-end wear  
 clothes, and talked with an ease and assurance that no conscript  
 who felt and therefore looked like a member, could ever imitate.  
 He was my age and we ~~started~~ ~~to~~ ~~begin~~ ~~to~~ ~~talk~~ ~~literally~~. He  
 was a friend of \_\_\_\_\_ and soldiers to seize on any  
 common ~~point~~ ~~to~~ ~~acquaintance~~ to build their ~~anti-war~~  
~~non-war~~ dreams that this killing isn't true. He wrote  
 poetry and showed it to me. I said I refused to write.  
~~He~~ ~~was~~ ~~my~~ ~~stret~~ ~~poetry~~ ~~against~~ ~~what~~ ~~was~~ ~~doing~~. I couldn't  
 write a word until the killing was over (I kept to this) ~~that~~  
 if I'd refused to write I sat <sup>in his little command post</sup> with ~~him~~ ~~for~~ ~~hours~~, until  
 the time came for us to move into the game we knew, in ~~no~~  
 hearts, would show us <sup>the</sup> ~~no~~ gentle works, <sup>the Germans, &</sup> ~~we~~ ~~had~~ ~~business~~ ~~after~~  
 all.

But my own command posts move. Captain Hartley and  
 a ~~few~~ ~~others~~ <sup>major or two</sup> drove off, leaving 'one junior officer' in charge  
 of the guns. We were to wait until we received ~~the~~ ~~order~~ a  
 to move by ~~radio~~ <sup>by</sup> ~~\_\_\_\_\_~~ ~~order~~. Mine  
 I ~~moved~~ ~~off~~ at the head of my column. We passed through  
 Selerno in the late afternoon (we were to take up positions in  
 the dark) and <sup>in</sup> ~~seeing~~ a group of women sitting outside their  
 houses along the clutche I ~~added~~ ~~resolved~~ ~~to~~ ~~return~~  
~~intentionally~~ ~~\_\_\_\_\_~~ ~~if~~ ~~I~~ ~~got~~ ~~one~~, ~~in~~ ~~1948~~. ~~I~~ ~~had~~ ~~myself~~ ~~\_\_\_\_\_~~  
 it: ~~the~~ ~~\_\_\_\_\_~~ ~~it~~ ~~was~~ ~~all~~ ~~one~~ ~~and~~ ~~five~~ ~~thousand~~. ~~I~~ ~~had~~ ~~myself~~ ~~\_\_\_\_\_~~

→<sup>1</sup> until it became no longer a face but a million dots. (Over the next two years, ~~and~~ under avalanches of rain, in ditches and crumpled up in sleep, it did become ~~empty~~ ~~these dots of~~ ~~the original photographic material~~) its "component dots".  
Nonetheless I ~~stuck~~ stuck to it and it stuck to me as my little badge of phoney courage.

→<sup>2</sup> who had stuck awe in me at Oxford for having had a novel already published

→<sup>3</sup> who had courteously moved a little north to make room for us, meant ...

THE LIES WE DIE BY

any war were all  
illuded by bitter experience  
and our mundials. ①

About the Chamberlain period. ~~Some have~~  
~~It has been~~ called the age of illusion.

But there were  
at Croydon aerodrome. just arrived back for Munich,  
everyone was gratified he I think few believed  
that it was more than a botched-up job. Hitler had  
got away with so much - the Rhineland, ... and now  
Czechoslovakia. On it meant only - after a brief  
conference of Chamberlain, Daladier the French prime  
minister (who did not believe in it), Mussolini (who  
had brokered the deal at Britain's request), and  
Hitler - was that Czechoslovakia was handed over  
without a whimper. So was a key danger to wave  
a piece of paper - that of the masses with an air  
of triumph. Since did convince, perhaps because  
Chamberlain like Daladier was convinced. His voice  
on the radio sounded victorious. Since little pieces of  
demagoguery are dangerous to politicians. The ground has  
to be secure ~~under the~~ ~~as was~~ in the ~~total~~ case  
of Churchill. We will fight on the beaches...  
Demagoguery now convinces - ~~that~~ ~~believe~~ ~~camp~~  
no one envisaged actually fighting tanks on the beaches  
and well-trained soldiers (the with sticks and stones?).  
But it came off - it is two reflections of fighting  
people it - says the British was weak (a  
- fact defeated) he ~~was~~ ~~was~~ ~~was~~ had been  
smooth and effective hidden under downy he  
lies), and therefore they had to face the fact. the  
they were at war and hickled down to a conflict  
he could do at least as long as the first murderers  
traided. without the lies he were weaved for →

the will day yes the way requires

→ to the next page

ambition, intense personal and dull / guide, and we call  
the position. It is all the politicians as the class  
of people make what the politicians do in  
public work ~~with~~ with lies, much necessary by  
the nakedness of the ambition at work (to get back  
to office at the next election, to retain a dictatorship  
(i.e. political ritual elections), to maintain a popular

→ in both Britain and Germany is a strangely circumscribed  
campaign, with the ~~British~~ people in it have  
gone to war that is give their silent tacit, un-  
numbered assent. In such ways all was at hand

he pushed in that was ~~sent~~ ~~the~~  
~~way of decision~~ ~~the~~ ~~the~~ ~~the~~  
~~the~~ are the traditional way of ~~the~~  
~~the~~ deciding a conflict in the  
the conflict — the desire that any to be attached  
and the man must attach — is excited in the  
ambitions. One could describe it as a kind of  
neo-biological reflex in the human  
the real reflex is the one to lie — as a means of  
achieving the unimaginable goals which will  
otherwise be thwarted. It is the ~~currency~~ ~~currency~~ ?

Forced, it simply, ~~traces~~ <sup>traces</sup> explained the anxieties & I  
I have felt since you, ~~at some time~~ <sup>at some time</sup>. Had  
you called me to enquire into the nature of ~~your~~ <sup>my</sup> ~~message~~ <sup>message</sup> was

The cheap malice of your phone ~~message~~ <sup>message</sup> was  
obvious due to the cheap malice of ~~an~~ <sup>an</sup> attributed  
to my phonecall to Neil Norman. My motives  
in calling him were due to a discussion in ~~Delhi~~ <sup>Delhi</sup>  
and I ~~had~~ <sup>had</sup>, she we asked ourselves were we in some  
way, ~~unaware~~ <sup>unaware</sup>, causing to attack Neil Norman  
or almost any occasion we have met — ~~and~~ <sup>attaches the different</sup>

~~any~~ <sup>any</sup> other concern, is especially so and not you, was  
to ask, of course in a necessary manner and  
rather embarrassed way, whether you and he were  
at a crisis since ~~it~~ <sup>it</sup> should be ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> be concerned  
with ~~it~~ <sup>it</sup>. Thank you by the way of ~~your~~ <sup>your</sup> ~~concern~~ <sup>concern</sup>  
for it, I know, understand the  
their letter do not require a reply ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup>

you Neil Norman

~~at that~~  
~~of my~~ ~~great~~ ~~professional~~ ~~struggle~~

My professional struggle since almost till now

Of course personal crises ~~do~~ <sup>do</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~exist~~ <sup>exist</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>in</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~same~~ <sup>same</sup> ~~way~~ <sup>way</sup> ~~as~~ <sup>as</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~professional~~ <sup>professional</sup> ~~ones~~ <sup>ones</sup>.  
Two people want to have such the ~~same~~ <sup>same</sup> ~~kind~~ <sup>kind</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>of</sup> ~~struggle~~ <sup>struggle</sup>.  
head. I will ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~be~~ <sup>be</sup> ~~able~~ <sup>be</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~help~~ <sup>help</sup> ~~you~~ <sup>you</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>in</sup> ~~this~~ <sup>this</sup> ~~case~~ <sup>case</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~letter~~ <sup>letter</sup>.

Enlightened y. v. ~~stuffy~~.  
happily.

→ of your spiteful message  
 that you <sup>believe</sup> ~~think~~ is the truth about me I could have  
 given <sup>the</sup> ~~my~~ truth of the matter for my point of view  
 which is paradoxical the truth of the matter for  
 DuChill too. ~~So the point is your message (which~~  
 I will hear) <sup>caused the line</sup> of a bid to divide I and myself —  
~~is a way to <sup>but</sup> ~~you~~ ~~divide~~ ~~the~~~~ because you try  
 to do this when I was trying to do what I called  
 Neil Norman. He ~~put~~ <sup>was</sup> ~~back~~ <sup>understand</sup> ~~me~~ into the  
 defense position — then instead shut down. Just  
 a question as to the nature of my call — why  
 to him, not you? <sup>ad</sup> <sup>the question</sup> No, it is not the p. helps  
 the papers <sup>that</sup> in his <sup>mind</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>you</sup> ~~and~~ ~~you~~, may not be  
 shared by the universe.

One never always hear the person  
 depressed, resigned. This is my  
 life in line with Neil Norman.  
 My nature ~~was~~ <sup>is</sup> to allow our  
 anxieties — we ~~are~~ <sup>always</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>believed</sup> ~~to~~ ~~be~~  
~~absorbed~~ <sup>in</sup> ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~we~~ ~~to~~ ~~use~~ ~~how~~  
 triggered <sup>in</sup> of your attacks with me  
 Confused, ~~and~~ ~~that~~ ~~have~~ ~~done~~ ~~that~~  
 happened <sup>at</sup> ~~at~~ ~~least~~ ~~my~~ ~~occasions~~  
 we met, in public & private,  
 and they were on a ~~wide~~ <sup>various</sup> variety  
 of subjects that were of ~~which~~ ~~was~~ ~~was~~  
~~the~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~newspaper~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~trivia~~.

I came we were putting <sup>was</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>be</sup>  
 united with you. This is my <sup>now</sup> ~~and~~ ~~closing~~ ~~the~~ ~~debate~~.  
 how ~~or~~ ~~the~~ ~~entire~~ ~~is~~ ~~it~~ ~~is~~ ~~not~~ ~~the~~ ~~same~~ ~~thing~~

# To die - notably

... if you are doing <sup>something</sup> ~~anything~~ - know, not  
wasting her in the place where the deeper ~~or~~  
decisions we take the ~~it is a useless and dangerous~~  
~~assignment~~ ~~made possible~~ ~~solely elaborate~~  
~~fiction~~ ~~by~~ ~~and~~ ~~all the more naturally~~  
to let the life be done away with ~~with~~  
~~was~~ ~~accidental~~ ~~in purpose~~. [When I visited  
Cassino ~~the~~ not long after it 'fell', and its  
why 'fell', I was all alone and stood there  
me at times to think that if I could see  
the war houses, walls, lanes, I'm going  
to begin the on a high and as I had  
never heard before. Quick-line had been  
crossed my way on the hill <sup>making</sup> ~~to the~~ ~~it~~ ~~talked~~  
~~the~~ - huge ghost ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~dead~~ ~~peak~~  
~~on~~ ~~Cassino~~ ~~had~~ ~~stays~~ ~~down~~, ~~and~~ ~~facing~~ ~~south~~,  
- The machine to hide the stand of these  
was in the rubble she had suddenly found  
peace, and it was this peace that made the <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~  
turn <sup>that seemed to extend far south and north along the varied in units</sup> ~~My~~ ~~step~~ ~~was~~ ~~ended~~. Not <sup>sky</sup>  
in the hills <sup>not</sup> ~~in~~ the Liri valley to the north,  
not south <sup>in the plain</sup> ~~where~~ ~~X~~ ~~of~~ ~~lay~~, was the movement  
in so much as a sign.

Chap 1.

Tom Kelly, he says

THE LIES WE DIE FOR

Memoirs of a Lyip tunc 1939-40.

48 Wandsworth shops at the Carrico  
London ~~End~~ ~~permaltoite~~ chop.  
SW18 4TE

After final "shell-on-target"

Then my early life — the theatre  
of my ~~early life~~ youth —  
came back and served this agency  
called war, where it should have  
been for a peaceful audience and  
~~a peaceful~~ time ~~and a peaceful~~  
This is the new <sup>an establishment</sup> ~~the~~ legacy  
of destruction wars — to the  
death of human victims, ~~and truth~~.

MIDLGB22

honoured and commemorated

the people of Hamburg & Dresden & Berlin in night & day do fight for  
that many people have recovered their exposure of toward — on their  
children & the you will rid the world of evil: where is the  
difference?

And I, standing in the mud-polluted man, ~~over the past had~~  
~~was passed over a thousand times while the woman ~~forgot~~ known~~  
enough I ~~do not know~~ might have decided I was a coward, ~~or~~  
~~mountain heights were called~~. But I do it think I would. It  
was too late. I had no life to go back to. ~~The dice I had~~  
destroyed; might it not be right for me to ~~join the destruction~~ →  
~~to join the force of world destruction~~? My turn wasn't to step  
outside, I couldn't anyway, wear an air oxygen, let to preserve  
myself, to remain in the machine and keep myself intact for  
it, and not give way to its Nazi 'the end justifies the means'  
any more than I had to the communists 'the end justifies the means.'

The disappearance of ~~them~~ Rudolf Hess for the news meant  
the end of the Phoney peace phase. Now ~~it~~ <sup>was</sup> could begin in earnest.  
A few weeks I was walking up the gang plank of a war  
troopship with a pack on my back, bound for an unknown destination:  
while ~~we were told we were~~ we all knew we were North Africa, ~~and~~  
for further dispatch to ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~Sea Sicily~~, or perhaps the Italian  
~~continent~~. (As of our ultimate destination we knew nothing.)

But the Germans did. And not because of their It Italy but because  
it ~~was~~ <sup>was</sup> ~~an~~ <sup>an</sup> ~~advised~~ <sup>advised</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~go~~ <sup>go</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~a~~ <sup>a</sup> ~~donkey~~ <sup>donkey</sup>.

~~I said when the Boss Churchill called that was~~  
~~'the necessary war' if Roosevelt had asked me and the~~  
~~end of it~~ \* \* \*

We were protected in no slow program across the  
Mediterranean by a large convoy. Every time we looked up, our  
portholes we saw a reassuring arrowed vessel. A <sup>our boat</sup> ~~boat~~ contained  
a ~~dead~~ <sup>live</sup> ~~war~~ <sup>war</sup> ~~ship~~ <sup>ship</sup> ~~weighed~~ <sup>weighed</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>of</sup> ~~live~~ <sup>live</sup> ~~human~~ <sup>human</sup> ~~flesh~~ <sup>flesh</sup> ~~which~~ <sup>which</sup> ~~U-boats~~ <sup>U-boats</sup>  
were cages ~~to rid of life~~ <sup>to rid of life</sup> ~~was~~ <sup>was</sup> ~~instead~~ <sup>instead</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>of</sup> ~~letting~~ <sup>letting</sup> ~~it~~ <sup>it</sup> ~~take~~ <sup>take</sup> ~~its~~ <sup>its</sup>  
~~chance~~ <sup>chance</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>in</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~battlefield~~ <sup>battlefield</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~detonate~~ <sup>detonate</sup> ~~before~~ <sup>before</sup> ~~it~~ <sup>it</sup> ~~reached~~ <sup>reached</sup> ~~its~~ <sup>its</sup>  
destination. ~~On~~ <sup>On</sup> ~~no~~ <sup>no</sup> ~~side~~ <sup>side</sup>, ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> ~~preferred~~ <sup>preferred</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~take~~ <sup>take</sup> ~~a~~ <sup>a</sup> ~~chance~~ <sup>chance</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>in</sup> ~~balls~~ <sup>balls</sup>

→ lose myself in the machinery of world-destruction?

~~→ We were ~~never~~ protected all around by a covey so the very  
time I looked out of the porthole I saw the ~~boats~~ ~~venturing~~  
boats. Transporthers were prime targets~~

THE LIES WE LIVE BY —

AND HOW THEY WERE CONSTRUCTED ~~1939-45~~

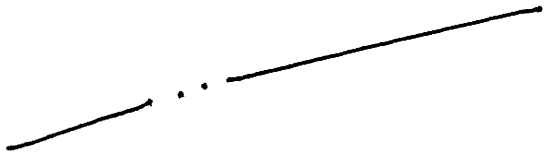
Memories of a lying time 1939-45

# NOTES

WHAT MY FRIENDS DON'T KNOW

Memoir of a <sup>Lying</sup> ~~Life~~ Time

Whose friends did know.



The front line soldier I never saw  
smelly, a devil to beat, average.  
For us German prisoners were to be  
enriched - they would turn it every  
In how so.

The youth who walked past me  
on the narrow path.

---

Various shades of ~~Blue~~ Blue

I always connect the stock of I saw an air  
force was approaching. 'air was 'blue' + rather' -  
'blue' words. feeling 'blue'

The cowardly words. It was war the way  
striding it: with the airtight, making ~~water~~  
distinction, 'war' should no longer be used.

## What My Friends Did Know

For princes was the glass, the school, the work  
When subjects' eyes do learn, do read, do look.

Kepler & Lucrece

---

Queen Mary —

~~Queen~~ Leslie:

friend who had his car  
helped into — Edward  
& Gloucester. Family  
at the heart of his  
Cromwell — ~~just & this~~  
the belonging very  
harmless? My taking  
the lives is a ~~cast~~ <sup>cast</sup>.

Queen Mary knew she  
was giving me a  
life long [memory]



and we must believe the youth were conscripted into the second 'world war' any less than young Germans were by Hitler's 'papa papa' (as it came to be called in his time).

→ Having learned <sup>a few</sup> these things, there ~~was it to be learned~~ it ~~was to be~~ is the catch. Zeth knows nothing.

→ (a) justified, all was all necessary, all was all of a happy future. And that we were any of these things.

→ <sup>4</sup> is quickly subverted. I found myself... (standing + the girl died - the bed in upstairs).

→ Without the fear there is no courage. But 'courage' and 'bravery' usually try to mean 'fearless'. Fear feeds soldiers on out to do a horse.

words & deeds.

place when terrible things of aftermath. These stingers that pop up of inside can induce ~~hate~~, regrettable things, spiteful

The man who narrates the casting. I could as the crime if you get away with the girl. If you can catch you may commit suicide,

→ 3) a criminal episode it will be terrible at twelve, later, later, later, <sup>it cannot help</sup> think/a perpetrate/crime. ~~Stanger~~ Zeth is bound with stingers - within - been ever

## Observing the Benedictine Rule

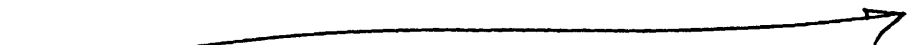
Majdalany, who wrote the most famous book - *Cassius*, said it is the monastery seemed to be watching him as he ~~climbed the~~ ~~left~~ ~~traverse~~ he and his men approached the ridge & while the monastery stood. He said 'she has been fighting a long time & doesn't stop a minute of enemy observation posts... we were being watched by eyes in the monastery every inch of the way up, though rough little road through the olive groves!'

As I came the monastery seemed to be watching. It had a view command of the valley - I believe I was looking across the Liri valley, a no-man's land - ~~because~~ it hung in the sky - it watched ~~at all times~~ & it had done since....

I was ~~aware~~ <sup>desperate</sup> to be being watched since ~~the fact that~~ for the time, <sup>we may</sup> ~~the~~ days after I landed, she took my hip walk - we were in a trench of wire fences and the water walls on top of the ditch - to see for whom. After the first experience we are alert to all positions of which we can be seen, if they are in every detail.

## WHAT MY FRIENDS DON'T KNOW

### NEXT:

This didn't create a communist movement in Britain. What it did do — and this too ~~is~~ is hardly in the history books — was to create an understanding between socialists (a 'labour' people) and communists — an understanding that Hitler had to be eliminated, his own behind the huge demonstrations — Whitehall + the cry 'Down + Chamberlain!' & 'Chamberlain must go!' — which must have been music to the ears of conservative politicians, <sup>rather up of</sup> ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~parties~~, who wanted war at all costs. 

→ Histories recorded the Popul-Front in France, because it was a ~~double~~ political movement clear of all to see. But his friendships — <sup>needs,</sup> a kind of suspended ~~trust~~ distrust — went largely unnoticed. So journalists we now speaking of a 'pacifist dream' for which Britain was woken by Churchill. Not only was there no dream — not any was there, in the contrary, a high degree of belligerence — but Churchill delivered his perplexing but shrewd speech while fighting on the beaches when the war was already well under way. I read a list of the speech in an officers mess in Kent. ↵

It was a strange fellowship — a mixing of opposites — it only required me daring men to make the combination — this solid support of war on the left. It could be used. And as there was another <sup>side</sup> of opposites waiting, another support — in the form of the USA and, of all bedfellows, the Soviet Union.

I say 'we' though I have no ~~was~~ evidence of the kind historians use. But I will say in the — my case, all my suspicions ↵ of the time were supported later. ~~And the war~~

was long over & it was safe to ~~take~~ question official stories.

↵ But we no wanted war. I think everyone expected it to be long and hard (didn't Churchill say so, anyway?) ~~and~~ but, more important, we expected that it had been entered cavalierly — the ~~was~~ we were perhaps dupes and as there had hardly ever been before a such a grand scale. ↵

Went to workshop

Meed

PAHL ACTOR

---

One (26)

The Sound of Music (27)

The retropropulsion is  
useful.

## The B117

The <sup>Londoner</sup> ~~people~~ at the end of the war, exhausted and  
exhausted, were the ones who took the <sup>BRUNT</sup> ~~brunt~~, who  
had no leaves, no summer ~~vacation~~ ~~to~~ ~~rest~~ ~~in~~,  
who waited for the bombs and heard them, and  
shook with them, with <sup>a</sup> <sup>piece</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>street</sup> <sup>gone</sup>  
every day, a railway line, <sup>a</sup> <sup>station</sup> <sup>friends!</sup> They had agreed to  
nothing, signed for nothing, weren't clothed and  
equipped and shipped and encamped and fed,  
so they didn't train themselves for war, understood  
its language, scoop their lives out of the  
rhetoric and fake news and implausible alibis,  
they were simply there, their houses were there, their  
jobs were there, and the night shelter, the  
interrupted sleep, the odd thing of going to the  
war - the war was everywhere, but in the  
civil 'front' there was no front, no headquarters,  
nothing but your old life ~~shred~~ ~~day~~ ~~by~~ ~~day~~  
fragmented in your hands, whereas the soldier  
left his old life, felt its death, and so  
never returned to it, never tried, because it  
had already been declared gone.

Bobs make-up

Moire / 0618 61 67 13

Somerfield  
Dickie's 0624 39 45 12  
Moire Honey

Apples Organic  
Strudlers etc.

Steelth = active  
- try = pressure  
- a sense of discipline  
- will, in  
- discipline  
- we don't have it by

Cleaner

Dachel

Henry

Arston & Colby

0208 405555  
2 hrs.

Wink  
& Tait Road  
Croydon

PICTURE

Ataul ~~...~~ Bob  
Turner →

## The Jews

The biggest lie of all was the accusation of the Jews & their predicament, like this tragedy, under Hitler. I did think I was the only one who felt the sole reason for my getting blood on my hands, the sole justification (I didn't know then the Jews in no way, no justification) was this. No one wanted a type unavoidable get another ~~was~~ theological 'power' struggle to the death. Some people were told the truth — that this was on hold for the big war to settle Hitler — in other words it was a minor issue.

We must remember that a war is just specifically a mutual agreement to destroy the homes, the women and children, the males both on the home scene and the battleground, and its 'laws' change, expand with time, until at last they endorse the killing of 100,000 people in under 8 seconds and the total annihilation of the war moments before this city. →

is now, sent to prison & execute of not  
thousands <sup>of numbers</sup> / but of me.

→ Aft. his, more, war ~~could not be studied on any other~~  
~~part of history but in its obvious connection with~~  
madness except in the context of madmen, just as  
serial murder is. And that is condoned and  
applauded - people now you will; when the 'war'

Since intelligence is now the mainstay of  
war, ~~since the intelligence scramble into~~  
~~positions it is natural that the soldier's~~  
intelligence should now be engaged.  
This is why he is never told what is going  
on, in big or in small. ~~His single feed~~  
~~leads to numerous myths, and these~~  
~~misleading assemblies, even the age of the~~  
~~fact of intelligence is not to be used~~  
~~misleading in the Italian case the man~~  
~~said they had tested, this is a prime~~  
cause of mystery. The men were lied to, or  
told nothing when they should have been told  
all.

↳ <sup>three</sup> witnesses of a potential ...  
~~the three~~

Much of the mis-information ~~that is~~  
~~based~~ derives from covert sources  
based on inadequate judgment. The  
little pamphlet we were given about  
the Italian people was a respectable →

People. ~~In the time~~ his presence, of me,  
was something I was learning from.

→ except in no respect, that they could be  
Frochems. ~~In all the time I was in the~~  
highest the Italian way, that I was a  
day entered + then, and of the head to  
on the, there was nothing no touching  
outward, not even in the situation  
that you might have expected it to be.

1] The Sound of Laughter

2] To the attack - in retreat (my girl friend,  
photo in my 170 pocket (I was my heart').

3] ~~Under the~~ Under a Catalina fig tree  
begin: but I was less of a novice as  
I know the use I knew. My meaning  
for a fresh laugh by its entrance  
of war <sup>push</sup> still ended, was accomplished  
- it still - the Algerian work,  
because we were like it a vast  
Kingdom excited by on all sides  
- Frank House ... leading to find  
you at Oxford - back to Amsterdam  
and the girl friend -

of the vague, almost non-existent,  
found myself alone + go for me until  
in the most forward troops (the  
comprised also to give the protection  
fire) in some lines, esp - 1st, were

The German -  
The German  
5th

The covered / covered alternatives created  
a plaster model instead of a human.

→ Of course this is my bottles  
because ~~the~~ so chaotic sometimes  
Tending to ~~be~~ a pair rather  
the attack & the vi.

Location - No. of infantry  
and position - every line  
in view a close  
to the enemy line

Artillery Officers were

Food, some were frequently the other,  
and I was certainly used frequently. I  
was due the back a long time ago called  
a sentinel post. It is go. of to look  
yourself, and the you did so it was  
- usually in German lines. I had a  
~~choice as to whether you waited for an~~  
~~attack for your people to~~  
~~you but there was a big certainty that~~  
~~you would~~ I had a pattern, usually in  
pit the darkness, as to which way you  
should walk

Spent the morning  
the war deep  
et cetera

i) There were great fear, mingled with  
some fatigue - you asked yourself whether it  
would ever give to give yourself up - you and I



~~After~~ True Content = the intention of  
with a fight?

---

to go for you - Oxford I studied  
history, in the understanding, with my college,  
then I would do the PPE a modern  
graduate degree, having got a 'working'  
history degree first. My instructor told  
me to abandon history, as my college  
had to control me to, because of world  
make my sense of it more you would  
was in a conventional world, we were  
saddled with the stories of history as if  
they hadn't been used + cited to  
deceive, and all adolescents have  
such anti-worlded minds because  
they have been educated. How is  
idealized way of world this. Reluctant  
how to be set out clearly to

unwittingly, its teacher has to believe  
that its own way of proving the truth —  
if (these are the dedicated men) they  
manage to show doubt can only be  
certainly so much the better but it is  
provisional, but on my 1st school I  
got out of stories I didn't believe —  
but had no doubt that I was right.  
I could hardly get a good degree in  
a study when the questions presupposed  
answers that accepted them, and I  
didn't.

"Historical research" - most of the history  
handed down to us - despite the historical policy  
~~the moment the goal is to~~ + the more  
great holes in it - remains the story that was  
invented, - and this especially applies to the  
purged meanings of the war we call WW2  
because it provided a useful basis for a  
USA-led world, in that it was that  
(is) that granted the West the right to  
prevail, and 'liberated' Europe. The end  
of the war was certain, in any way, a  
liberation - for the <sup>rest of the kindness of its heart</sup> ~~the very war~~ ~~it itself~~ had  
hinged upon the retreat of Europe, ~~not to say~~  
~~the Soviet empire~~. The second war  
followed to pick up a civil war  
already destructive engine unaged  
engine -

if you see a tent you see a certain plastic  
model of you see ("the tent"), just a copy in  
a colour on your plastic model, and with its  
embossing of status based purely on class for  
~~the former~~ 'pro-aw' 'pro-aw'!

It was no good saying the Americans, being  
less enamoured with class, did it better. They  
were thrown into brutal attacks of the counter  
with the same ideology. Of course there was  
Troy, a blueprint of certain things, of  
'guilt' and war - but this had nothing to do  
with the patrol a piece since on the chief  
house of <sup>the primitive</sup> 'stygian' (then she is moving on the  
ground in this moment and then and how  
well entrenched and with the weapons.

Σ was always saddled - it is  
plastic-model civ. - with part dead  
formation according to kind of war live,  
just as we are living as - to the  
dead formation of <sup>the</sup> globe & compare to  
where the oil is the mess - market of  
at least two centuries ago still being  
tried, & still failing. <sup>+ 800 with string & pluck of food</sup> available to the <sup>we</sup>   
have really then. The plastic →

under a helix of hills, for it is a cut = it is, and is the to pull down and forth the <sup>there</sup> ~~the~~ ~~remains~~ of <sup>any</sup> ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~circumstances~~ at all. But 'civil' ~~steps~~ fall into ideologies as means <sup>good</sup> ~~means~~ or even rational 'central' — it is <sup>the</sup> ~~the~~ ~~word~~ for a shared <sup>academic</sup> ~~conceptual~~ <sup>of</sup> ~~the~~ ~~with~~ ~~a~~ ~~doctrine~~.

word 'war' means + its ~~essence~~  
A 'declassific' ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~state~~ ~~itself~~  
of a systematic 'mobilization' of  
very human feel of war purposes; a  
dramatic ~~formed~~ ~~of~~ ~~with~~ ~~choice~~  
both sides clamour to be seen as  
upholders. The result is right to

→ Note for above [central axis]  
a bad theory is right and the  
don't acknowledge, can't we  
study, but the name is, ~~that~~  
that he has reached right as  
a mind, another entirely ~~it~~ ~~is~~ ~~not~~  
he worked better, he will be  
better — it would prefer he led  
to the way of Xing ~~you~~ ~~is~~ ~~not~~  
stay. This is all that right

→ model is still a dream!

The mirror was a device to show in the  
 the plastic model could be known. The king or  
 queen was all too fullible, all the human -  
 with the work pump, and grandness -  
 power. As one moved among the people  
 and seen the people, among the and being  
 owned by them, so the king and queen and  
 prince & princess were somewhat more familiar  
 than the me's of an family - this in the  
 case - Britain until well into the thirties -  
 this was an societal (this in the the  
 also was a story) because ) the husband  
 the was rather 'strong'.

5

has one asked me abt of human y had an  
an animal, if the one of soldier. The  
hole today of the air had been took  
plastic models to mid quarter of the  
quarter vail tried to be, for Greece to  
republic in Rome to imperial Rome to  
Xianf in a increasingly ~~ideological~~  
model-like due to the work kind of  
theory, still in all ideology. All  
civils must decide the human are —  
how they hold believe, think, coherence. —  
until Xianf split in two — & was  
to end. The ~~model~~ fulfilled the false  
model work. All was + sin, darkness,  
ignorance, cowardice, sloth, greed —  
the normal categories the model had  
to avoid as if life were conducted by  
the brain, however they be "assailable" —  
on imperial rivers, channels, up the rope  
ladder and down chutes and so on,

a million + a half on the wall the noise the noise the noise  
 for no point - mixed - of a black film is  
 the dummy bullets blayig we ~~are~~ little time  
 we give to the recommence in die all  
 we depend - hearing ~~that~~ handful of  
 silent we + blood face of the dark,  
 six - eyes of the, piled this way forward  
 until they were all the check of just with  
 the enemy. My type back news of  
 how the enemy line ran. And the Foo  
 was a double - applicant - hearing a  
 race with the gun to big down fire on  
 the position he saw. He depended on  
 radio entered and this was always essential  
 esp. the report needed. Ideal of would  
 trail a wire behind you to wait to  
 phone entered he this was - possible.  
 Also the radio could be heard. If you tried  
 to pull back, you had to go on line -  
 at the risk of being shot up. And this is  
 the job of the tank. This is then a trained  
 strength, millions - a big thing in need -  
 we necessary. ~~And it is not~~ ~~was~~ ~~that~~ ~~an~~  
 had for this you need vigilance - a trained vigilance

see the train was punier - they had stuck up 2 hours

under any circumstances: and Hitler had  
guaranteed to guarantee the British Empire!

If this was just real politics

the kind of real political crisis

this? Just a deliberate, uncalculated,  
blind suicide?

The USA was getting more & more  
pursues, it was in a second arms  
market, and Britain was trying

to save the arms, or rather getting  
it done. It was a most peculiar  
war, indeed, that reduced to

being the only one that had ~~been~~

asked for help! My uncle it

then chose the option of visiting

or finally to visit Hitler,

The room was a trap hidden to

us - He is now doing to be

not to stand with our feet

The amount: exp. as some of the  
villagers we met though were shut up  
with not a soul to be seen, while  
the others would risk their lives  
themselves. We were told there were the  
Communist villages near the disappearance  
of the children of capital. But  
they were not refused to be on our  
side. ~~But since we are~~